

CORNELL UNIVERSITY LIBRARY



BOUGHT WITH THE INCOME OF THE SAGE ENDOWMENT FUND GIVEN IN 1891 BY HENRY WILLIAMS SAGE

F 547M4 P13

History of Massac County, Illinois: with

3 1924 028 805 740



The original of this book is in the Cornell University Library.

There are no known copyright restrictions in the United States on the use of the text.

HISTORY

OF

MASSAC COUNTY, ILLINOIS



WITH

LIFE SKETCHES AND PORTRAITS.

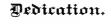
BY O. J. PAGE,

Editor "Journal-Republican,"

Member Forty-First General Assembly.

IN TWO PARTS.

PART ONE—HISTORICAL.



To a devoted and sacrificing wife, to a host of friends and to the stalwart citizenship of Massac County, we dedicate this work.

AUTHOR.

Illinois.

By thy river gently flowing, Illinois, Illinois,
O'er the prairie verdant growing, Illinois, Illinois,
Comes an echo o'er the breeze,
Rustling through the leafy trees;
And its mellow tones are these, Illinois, Illinois,
And its mellow tones are these, Illinois, Illinois.

From a wilderness of prairie, Illinois, Illinois,
Straight thy way and never varies, Illinois, Illinois,
'Till upon the inland sea
Stands thy great commercial tree,
Turning all the world to thee, Illinois, Illinois,
Turning all the world to thee, Illinois, Illinois.

When you heard your country calling, Illinois, Illinois, When the shot and shell were falling, Illinois, Illinois, When the Southern host withdrew, Pitting Gray against the Blue,

There were none more brave than you, Illinois, Illinois, There were none more brave than you, Illinois, Illinois,

Not without thy wondrous story, Illinois, Illinois, Can be writ the Nation's glory, Illinois, Illinois, On the record of the years
Abr'am Lincoln's name appears,
Grant and Logan and our tears, Illinois, Illinois,
Grant and Logan and our tears, Illinois, Illinois.

ERRATA.

READ-

- (a) Louis XIVth p. 13 instead of "Louis XIXth."
- (b) 1827-1831 p. 43, instead of "1872-1883."
 - (c) John H. Mulkey instead of "John C. Mulkey," p. 74.
 - (d) July, 1849, p. 78, instead of "1844 or 1845," and King instead of "Davison."
 - (e) John H. Norris instead of "Morris," p. 86.
 - (f) Uncle instead of "father," p. 91, line 32.
 - (g) Dr. S. J. Rhoads instead of "O. J. Page," author, p. 90.
 - (h) James E. Gowan, M. D., came to the county 1864, graduated at the Rush Medical College, and entered upon a long and successful practice. He died in 1899.
 - (i) Mesdames Malinda Lafont instead of "Fafont," p. 86, near bottom page.
 - (j) John L. Turnbo for "John H. Turnbo," p. 236, heading.
 - (k) Hon. George W. Pillow instead of "George H. Pillow," p. 310, heading.

INDEX.

PART I-History.

### PART IISketches and Reminiscences ### GOLON AND PRECINCT	Preliminary Events. Fort Massac and Concurrent Events. Fort Massac. Conspiracies about Fort Massac. Physical Geography. Peoples. Political History. County Organization. Reminiscences Massac County Bar.	34 40 42 52	Regulators and Flat Heads. Mobs Newspapers. Secret Orders. Medicine Items of Interest Religious History. Metropolis City. Pope County History.	80 83 90 95 100 128			
Brooklyn Clruit. 222	PART II.=-Sketches and Reminiscences.						
Barham, R. C. 247 Muse, Rev. Eben. 306 Bonifield, W. H. 323 Norris, Dr. J. H. 245 Brinnen, C. W. 349 Nutty, A. F. 350 Brown, Colonel W. R. 202 Orr, Dr. J. A. 297 Choat, Green B. 232 Owen, Wesley 256 Cook, Elder A. R. 235 Paris, D. L. 365 Copeland, Major L. W. 257 Paris, D. L. 365 Copeland, Major L. W. 257 Paris, D. L. 365 Copeland, Major L. W. 257 Peter, Col. R. A. 222 Cummins, Lewis 302 Peter, Col. R. A. 223 Cummins, Dr. J. T. 305 Peter, Capt. J. A. 223 Cummins, Dr. J. T. 306 Peter, Capt. J. A. 223 Delavan, Judge B. J. 202 Pollard, Dr. R. H. 240 Delavan, Judge B. J. 202 Poor, S. D. 198 Evers, John W. 153 Ragsdale, Dr. A. 222 Evers, John W. 153 Ragsdale, Dr. A. 235 Evers, J. W. 301 Reynolds, J. M. <td< td=""><td>Cumberland Presbyterianism in Massac</td><td>328</td><td>GEORGE'S CREEK. New Columbia. Samoth JOHNSON COUNTY. JACKSON PRECINCT. FRAGMENTS</td><td>339 339 340 352 365 383</td></td<>	Cumberland Presbyterianism in Massac	328	GEORGE'S CREEK. New Columbia. Samoth JOHNSON COUNTY. JACKSON PRECINCT. FRAGMENTS	339 339 340 352 365 383			
McCartney, Professor W. P. 227 Woods, Capt. Elista Thomas 350 McKee, R. G. B. 194 Wright, William 211 Moore, W. H. 265 Wymore, Dr. J. W. 344 Morris, Rev. W. T. 280 Young, Hon. G. W. 317 Morris Colfax. 186 Young, Hon. J. D. 287 Morgan, Thomas S. 343 Young, Fred R. 233	Barham, R. C. Bonifield, W. H. Brinnen, C. W. R. Brown, Colonel W. R. Chapman, Hon. P. T. Choat, Green B. Cook, Elder A. R. Coyeland, Major L. W. Cowan, D. J. Cummins, Lewis. Cummins, Dr. J. T. Deane, Daniel. Delavan, Judge B. J. Durfee Charles. Elliott, James. Evers, John W. Fisher, Dr. H. C. Fry. J. W. Gilbert, John. Gilliam, W. H. Giltner, C. A. Gove, Thomas M. Gowan, Dr. J. E. Green, Hon. W. H. Hankins, M. A. Ilarker, Judge O. A. Helm, Hon. D. W. Helm, Dr. J. A. Hilliard, Captain E. W. Hodge, Professor J. H. Jobe, Han. James E. Jones, Hon. B. O. Kerr, Hon. S. B. Kerr, Tony R. King, Hon. J. W. Kraper, W. H. Lafont, Eugene. Lay, Joseph. Leeper, R. T. Leeper, R. Byrd. Lytton, R. B. Martin, William Martin, G. E.	247 349 202 235 329 236 305 3702 277 377 377 3224 301 220 277 377 377 3224 301 220 277 377 322 242 255 266 274 272 277 277 377 383 229 266 274 272 277 277 277 277 277 277 277 277	Morgan, Ike L. Moseley, Thomas J. Mozley, Dr. C. A. Muse, Rev. Eben Norris, Dr. J. H. Nutty, A. F. Orr, Dr. J. A. Otey, C. R. Owen, Wesley Paris, D. L. Pell, Mitchell Peter, Col. R. A. Peter, Capt. J. A. Pillow, Geo. W. Pollard, Dr. R. H. Poor, S. D. Prestly, Prof. William M. Pryor, Elder D. R. Ragsdale, Dr. A. C. Rankin, Col. Benj. Reynolds, J. M. Rhoads, Dr. Solomon J. Robarts, Judge J. P. Rose, Hon. James A. Rush, George Samson, Walter Sawyer, Judge George Scott, Rev. J. H. Sonfield, Rev. Edward. Sexfon, E. O. Sedberry, H. L. Shoemaker, S. S. Skaggs, Hon. C. P. Spence, Elder W. A. Stone, D. R. Swan, Rev. B. C. Teitloff, Charles W. Thompson, Judge D. G. Tindall, W. H. Trovillion, Dr. C. E. Trovillion, Dr. M. H. Turnbo, J. L. Vickers, Judge A. K. Walker, Wayne A.	364 372 292 3245 350 207 2289 2222 310 349 3216 261 292 222 310 248 321 262 272 272 376 329 272 272 272 272 272 272 272 272 272 2			
	McKee, R. G. B	194 265 280 186 34 3	Wymore, Dr. J. W	$\frac{211}{344}$			

PREFACE.

This book is published to preserve interesting and important historical data of our county; to record events in the lives of worthy citizens, dead and living; though fraught with many discouragements and onerous toil, our task is done. You view the result of our labors, and pass judgment thereon. It is not perfect—surely not just as you would have it, kind reader—but perfect thiugs are not to be expected of others, than ourselves. After passing the cold deductions of your criticisms, may we not ask a fragment of consolation in the fact that our intentions were worthy of commendation, at least, and may we ask of you, dear critic, what you did to aid the right in the preservation of our country's history?

We thank our friends who have contributed in any way to the success of the "History of Massac County" and hope it may receive a generous reception at the hands of the public.

O. J. PAGE.

Metropolis, Ill., Sept. 1, 1990.



HON. ROBERT WILSON McCARTNEY.

FRONTISPIECE.

HISTORY

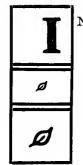
OF

MASSAC COUNTY.

CHAPTER I.

PRELIMINARY EVENTS.

(O. J. PAGE.)



N the beginning God created the heavens and the earth." "And God said, Let us make man in our own image; in the image of God created He him; male and female created He them." "And the Lord God planted a garden eastward in Eden; and there He put the man and woman He had formed."

This is the sacred historical record of man's origin and first home in Eden, supposed to have been located in the valley of the Euphrates in Western Asia. From this "paradise" he has

peopled the earth amid zones of icebergs and snow, as well as meadows of lilies and orange groves. Different climatic conditions have changed his skin, and varied environments have multiplied his languages until today we have different races and many tongues.

From the birth of Christ back to "the beginning" the period of time is uncertain—but vague speculation. Usher's Biblical chronology fixes it at 4,004 years. It certainly was longer. Nations arose in the vigor of youth, flourished and decayed. Successively over each other's ruins was erected a

grander civilization in the evolution of man. China, Egypt, Persia, Judea, Atheus and Rome bloomed and withered.

In the 15th century civilization and trade hugged the Mediterranean sea, satisfied in the folly that the shores its waves were wont to kiss was all the world. Spain, now a byword, was fast becoming a mighty nation. France, England, the Netherlands, Portugal and Italy were also strong and venturesome. In intellect men were broadening; commercially and in area their nations keenly felt the restriction imposed New and shorter routes to Cathay, and new upon them. routes to unknown fields must soon be found. Navigators and geographers did not dream the earth was round. Sailing was done near the frequented shore in small vessels. Deadly fear of hideous monsters prevented voyagers from attempting to cross the broad Atlantic, which bore upon its restless waves messages unread of the most inviting and fruitful land the hand of God had formed.

The hour and man arrived. Christopher Columbus, born in the seafaring town of Genoa, Italy, a studious boy and thoughtful man was the "chosen one" to brave the ignorance of the age and boldly sail where man had never been and open a new route of boundless possibilities. August the 3d, 1492, aided by Isabella, the Spanish Queen, he set sail in three small vessels, for "he knew not where," and after privations and mutinies he sighted the island of San Salvador, Oct. 11, following. He returned to Spain and told of the most wonderful event since the birth of Christ—the discovery of a land which afterward was named America, destined to become the home of the most peculiar and mighty nation civilization had produced.

Navigators, representing the various peoples, now forgot the stories of the monsters of the sea, and eagerly explored the 'new land" which might yield to them riches and honor. In 1497 Cabot, for England, traced the Atlantic south from Labrador. In the same year Pinzon, a Spaniard, explored the coast of the gulf of Mexico; Americus Vespucius was their pilot and the continents took his name.

Each nation vied with the others in the vigor of their ex-

plorations. According to custom, when land was touched or traversed it was solemnly dedicated to the government under which the explorer served. Their routes necessarily carried them into the same territory and resulted in a conflict of interests to be eventually referred to the arbiter of the sword. The Spanish, however, seemed to acquire territory about the gulf of Mexico; England in the new England states and the Virginias; the French in the valley of the Mississippi and great lakes, wherein lies Illinois, the Queen of States.

CHAPTER II.

FORT MASSAC AND CONCURRENT EVENTS.

(JUDGE B. O. JONES.)

"Behind the Squaw's light birch canoe A human sea now waves, And city lots are staked for sale Beside old Indian graves."

N the reign of Francis I. of France, the French navigators began to interest themselves in the New World. Juan Verrazano, a Florentine, sailed from France in 1524, and sighted land in the latitude of North Carolina. He sailed south some distance and then, turning north, explored the eastern coast of the continent for 600 leagues, and named it New France, in honor of his royal patron.

Ten years afterwards, Jaques Cartier, a bold navigator of Brittany, sailed from St. Malo, 1534, reached the eastern shore of Newfoundland, and sailed nearly around that island. He discovered and named the Gulf of St. Lawrence, and entered the Bay of Chaleurs.

This was the beginning of the French occupancy of North America. The discoveries made by Cartier and companions turned the attention of France to the valley of the St. Lawrence and its capabilities, and established her claim to the country according to the equities then prevailing among the maritime powers of the old world.

Samuel de Champlain was a prominent figure among the early list of navigators and explorers who left their impress upon the New World. July 3, 1608, he landed a company of adventurers at Quebec, and explored the country which he called New France. In 1615, he brought from France three priests and a lay brother of the order of Recollet—the first of priestly orders that set foot in the New World.

The French gradually extended their occupation throughout the country now known as Canada, and to the Northern lakes and the head waters of the Mississippi river.

By the treaty of Utrecht of April 11, 1713, France restored to England Hudson's Bay, ceded Newfoundland and a large portion of Acadia, and renounced all claims to the country of the Iroquois, reserving to herself the valleys of the St. Lawrence and Mississippi and the region of the upper lakes.

De Soto was the first white man to view the Mississippi river, 1541. He crossed the river at a point a short distance below the present city of Memphis, continued his explorations until June 5th, 1542, when he died, and was buried in the "great river" at a point below the mouth of the Arkansas. His three hundred followers were scattered, many disappeared, others appeared in Mexico, while tradition states that one band found a temporary resting place on the banks of the Ohio river, just above the ruins of old Fort Massac. Spanish relics have been found around a ruin, that tradition still marks as a temporary fort, used by De Soto's men to protect themselves from the Indians.

One hundred years after De Soto's discovery of the "Great River" the first Canadian envoys met the Indians of the northwest at the Falls of St. Mary, but it was not until nineteen years afterwards that the first mission was established in that region. Menard, who founded this first mission, perished in the woods a few months afterwards, and in 1665, Father Claude Allonez built the earliest of the permanent habitations of white men among the Indians of the Northwest. In 1668, Claude Dablon and James Marquette founded the mission at St. Mary's Falls; in 1670, Nicholas Perrot, explored Lake Michigan as far as Chicago: in 1671, formal possession

of the Northwest was taken by French officers in the presence of the surrounding tribes of Indians. Marquette, by this time had gathered a little flock of listeners around him at Point St. Ignatius, on the mainland, north of the island of Mackinac. He had heard of the "Great River" of the west, and of the untutored tribes of men who lived along its banks, and he wished to go and seek them out and preach to them. heart was filled with joy when he received permission from Talon to carry out this great desire. As companions, Talon sent to him from Quebec, Monsieur Joliet and five boatmen. Upon the 13th of May, 1637, this little band of seven Frenchmen left Michillimacinac in two bark canoes, lightly laden with stores, to tempt the unknown and go, they knew not whither. They finally reached, through the aid of friendly Indians, the Wisconsin river, and floated down its sand-barred stream, past vineclad isles and pleasant slopes, bordered with alternate groves and meadows, until the 17th day of June, 1673, when they entered the Mississippi river, as Marquette writes, "with joy, that I cannot express."

They beheld deer and buffaloes; and great fish, one of which came near wrecking their canoe; the swan, and birds of many kinds and hues; but no men. On the 21st of June, they observed footprints of men along the western bank of the river, and a little path leading into a pleasant meadow. Leaving their canoes, Joliet and Marquette boldly advanced upon this path, and soon came to an Indian village, where they were well received by four old men, who presented them the pipe of peace, and told them, that this was a village of the "Illinois." They were feasted on fish, dog and buffalo, spent a pleasant night among the true and genuine native Illinoisans, and next morning were escorted to their canoes by six hundred people.

The Indians warned them, before they departed, of a terrible demon in the river further down, who would devour them, but they made their escape, and duly passed his lair without accident. This demon was a pillar of rocks, now known as Grand Tower, in Jackson county, Illinois. They reached the Onaboskigon, or Ohio, an important stream which

failed to impress Marquette with its immensity, and finally reached the mouth of the Arkansas, (Akamscas.) Here they had trouble with the Indians, but "God touched their hearts," says the pious Marquette, and they were allowed to proceed to the village of Akamscas, where they were received and feasted bountifully on dog meat and other luxuries. Here we must leave Pierre Marquette, or rather, after stating that he returned to the Illinois, and on the 18th of May, 1675, died, alone in the sublime wilderness, on the shores of Lake Michigan, near the mouth of the Marquette—a river named in his honor.

The next great French explorers are Robert de La Salle and Louis Hennepin, whose names we may read on the map of Illi-To La Salle belongs the honor of discovering the Ohio Marquette had heard of the Hohio, but died before he could visit it. About the fall and winter of 1669-70, La Salle entered the Allegheny river, following its course in his frail boat, passed down the Ohio as far as the Falls at Louisville. and according to the authority of Pierre Margery, a recent French writer, descended to the Mississippi. This is doubted by some. It is well known, however, that he was the discoverer of the Ohio river, and the pioneer of Illinois history. and his boon companion, Chevalier Tonti, an Italian, continued their explorations together, and, finally, landed at the mouth of the Mississippi river. On the 9th of April, 1682, with great formality they took possession of that river and all its tributaries, and the country drained by all of them, in the name of the great Louis XIX, King of France and Navarre, and named the country Louisiana in honor of that monarch. La Salle lost his life by the treachery of some of his men, on the 20th of March, 1687, while engaged in a final expedition to reach the Illinois country, and establish a colony there. He had already located and completed Fort St. Louis, on the Illinois river, near the present site of Utica, La Salle county, Illinois, during the winter of 1682-3.

Before this, Marquette, in 1673, had visited a village of Peoria Indians, and, also, a village of Kachkaskias, further up, on the Illinois river, and La Salle, in March, 1680, had

built Fort Creve Coeur—or the Fort of the Broken Heart, long thought to have been named by La Salle, from depression of spirits, the results of difficulties thrown in his way by the Canadian authorities, preventing him from the free pursuit of his long cherished plans of discovery.

It may be well to mention that Marquette, the pious, died preaching the gospel to the Indians, on the eastern shore of Lake Michigan, May 18, 1675.

We have now traced the salient points in the discovery of the northern lakes, rivers St. Lawrence, Mississippi, Ohio and Illinois, and embracing a greater portion of that territory drained by them. Especial reference is made to what was known as the "territory of Illinois," long subject to the French in Canada.

The French continued to occupy Fort St. Louis on the Illinois river, until 1690-1, when the Count de Ponchertrain, French minister of the colonies, disbanded the garrison, which returned to Canada. The fort was not again occupied as a military post, but became a fur-trading station until suppressed by a royal decree of the King of France in 1699; but a provision was made in favor of Henri de Tonti and La Forrest, his lieutenant, but in 1702, a provincial order was made from the Commandant at Quebec, ordering La Forrest to remove to Canada, and Tonti on the Mississippi, and the establishment at Fort St. Louis was permanently discontinued. This was the last of the chivalrous Tonti in Illinois. He disappeared from history somewhere in lower Louisiana. 1718, the fort was temporarily occupied by some French traders, but in 1721, when Charlevoix passed by, he only found the remains of its palisades and rude buildings.

The foundation of Kaskaskia, the oldest town founded by white men in the state, has been variously ascribed to members of La Salle's party on returning from the mouth of the Mississippi in 1682; to Father Jaques Gravier, about 1685; to Henri de Tonti in 1686, and to others at different dates. It is probable that numbers of these parties visited the location—they certainly passed near it, but the antiquarian, in his search after the archaic, frequently draws strongly on his imagination, as to the proper date of the founding of Kaskaskia. Father Marquette, in 1673, when on his voyage of discovery down the Mississippi, stopped at a village of Kaskaskias, on the Upper Illinois river, and, at their request, returned thither in 1675, founding a mission among them, called "the Immaculate Conception of the Blessed Virgin." Father Claude Allonez was appointed to succeed him, after Marquette's death, by the Superior General of the Jesuits, at Que-He called this village Kachkachkia, but as the C in French nearly always has the sound of S, the name has been by later writers, spelled according to its orthopy. Allonez clung to this Illinois mission until he died in 1690. and was succeeded by Sebastian Rasles, in 1692, the latter remaining in charge until 1693, when he was recalled to his former station, among the Abenakis, on the Kennebec river, in Maine. Father Jaques Gravier received this mission from Rasles and remained until 1697 when he was recalled to Mackinac. Gravier was succeeded in 1697 by Fathers Julian Binneteau and Jaques, or (Franceis) Pinet. In December, 1699, Binneteau, while with the Indians, on their annual hunt, died of a fever, and his remains were left to bleach along the track of the buffalo.

In 1698, Gabriel Marest, and it was under his guidance, in the year 1700, that the mission to the Kaskaskias was removed from the Illinois river to the Mississippi. The intention was to journey to the French establishment, founded by D'Iberville on the lower Mississippi. The Indians with Marest, who was sick, halted between the Kaskaskia and Mississippi rivers, and thus, doubtless, providence, through the sickness of Marest, laid the foundation of the permanent settlement of Kaskaskia, and the future greatness of Illinois and the Northwest. But for this settlement George Roger Clark would never have undertaken (1778) his expedition to the Illinois, and the whole Northwest, not being in occupancy of the colonial forces, as was the case with Canada, would have been set off to England at the Treaty of Peace after the Revolutionary War. Father Marest remained at his new mission, and was buried there. To him and James Gravier should be the honor of founding Kaskaskia, in the fall of the year 1700, styled by them "Le Village d' Immaculee Conception de Cascasquias."

In 1707, Father Marest was joined at Kaskaskia by Father Jean Mermet, who had, undoubtedly before that time, founded a mission at what is now old Fort Massac, under the name of Assumption. This was the same year that Kaskaskia was founded by Fathers Marest and Gravier. At this point the locality of Massac begins to assume a clearer outline, under the light of history. Hitherto it has been the purpose of the writer to give the outlines of the advent of the white settler into the state of Illinois. This history has been brought down to the year 1700. Louis XIV—Le Grande Monarque ruled in France, and claimed vast possessions in Americaclaims which were wrested from France, at a later period in the history of the Illinois country, a name of French derivation-".Illini," the name of the Indians that inhabited this section with the French affix, "ois," meaning the people or country of the Illini.

The Wabash river had at an early day attracted the attention of the adventurous pioneers of the wilderness. The head waters of this stream, called by the French Ouabache, on account of their contiguity to the Great northern lakes and the French possessions in Canada, furnished an accessible passage into the interior, the southwest, which was not neglected by the explorers, who risked their lives freely for the sake of making new discoveries.

As early as 1719, De Vincennes established or aided in establishing, on the Wabash, the post named for him and Fort Quatanon, higher up the river, had also been established by the French. There is a claim that these settlements bear a more ancient date, but, in view of the fact that the record bearing on the Wabash settlements must include the lower Ohio river to its mouth, which bore, also, the name of Wabash, it is probable that the mission, called Assumption, at the present site of "Old Fort Massac" has been credited by historians as having been at the present Vincennes.

It is stated by Dillon, in his history of Indiana, that the

Jucherau, a Canadian officer, assisted by the Jesuit Missionary, Mermet, before the close of the year 1702, made an attempt to establish a post on the Ohio, near the mouth of that river, and some have erroneously claimed that this post was established at Vincennes. La Harpe, and after him, Charlevoix, fix the position of the post at, or near, the mouth of the Ohio (Ouabache), which discharges itself into the Mississippi river. But other authorities, notably Dr. John G. Shea, in his Jesuit Missions in America, give us such details as lead to the conclusion that this post was founded by Jucherau at the present site of "Fort Massac," as a trading post, and that Mermet, his Jesuit associate, also established along with the post, a branch mission which he called "Assumption," from which he taught or instructed the Southern Indians, living on the Cherokee (Tennessee) and Shawnee (Cumberland) rivers. In the early maps these rivers—last named—are dotted with the sites of Indian villages, especially Cherokees, Choctaws and Chickasaws. The post at Massac was a coigne of vantage, easily accessible by three great waterways and their tributaries to the very persons they desired to trade with and bring over to the Catholic Christian faith.

It may be interesting, at this point, to mention the different names by which, in those early days, the Ohio river was known; and the reader will, no doubt, pardon the digression from the main subject. First we have the modern name, Ohio, then the French name La Belle Reviere, followed by the Indian names (Ohio is really an Indian word), Allegheny, Olighisipon, Ohiopehen, Ohiophaune, Ohiopeckhaune, meaning the beautiful river, very white stream, the very deep white river, the shining river, the white shining river, and the deep broken shining river. This river, so famous since the dawn of its history, drains through its northern and southern affluents 190,464 square miles of territory.

This post and mission, founded by Juchereau and Father Mermet, on the Ouabache (Ohio) was undoubtedly at the present site of old Fort Massac. The neighboring Indians (Mascoutins) soon gathered about this post for the purpose of exchanging their furs and peltry for such goods as the French

traders had to offer, including iron tomahawks, knives and axes, thus arming the savages, but, no doubt unintentionally, for the future butcheries of the white settlers and of each other. Juchereau, it appears, did a more prosperous business than Father Mermet, and it is sad to relate that the Indians about this location were incorrigible, and failed to respond to the zealous and well meant instructions of the pious Father.

It seems that Southern Illinois, or the territory now known by that name, was a happy hunting ground for the Indians; especially was it prolific in buffaloes, and their peltry furnished the most important article of barter in the extensive transactions between the Indians and the French traders.

La Harpe and Charlevoix tell us that the French in 1700, establishing a trading post, near the mouth of the Ohio, on the site of Fort Massac, in Massac county, Illinois, for the purpose of securing buffalo hides. The neighboring Mascoutins were not long in finding this out, and an active trade soon began, which gathered other Indians from a greater distance. who sought the trading post for the purpose of barter. collection of Indians could not escape the vigilance of the ever active Jesuit Father Mermet, who saw in it that special providence that permits not the fall of a sparrow unnoticed. The French traders desired their priest, and invited Father Mermet to visit the place and engage in mission work, which he readily did, it being in every way suited to his views, and in accord with his purposes and desires in visiting the wilds of North America and enduring the hardships of the wilder-This co-operative union of the mission with the trading post endured only for four or five years, or until about 1705, when it was broken up on account of a quarrel among the Indians themselves, in which, unfortunately, the French, in trying to keep the peace, became involved to the extent that their lives were endangered, and they fled for safety, leaving behind all their stores of trade and barter, together with thirteen thousand buffalo hides which they had collected for shipment to Canada and from thence to France.

This mission and trading post, brought to such a disastrous termination in the manner described, was coeval with

the mission and village of the Immaculate Conception at Kaskaskia, of which Fathers Marest and Gravier were the founders, Father Mermet followed Juchereau down the Wabash to Massac, remained here, as above shown, until forced to leave, when he repaired to Kaskaskia and joined Father Marest, about 1707. It must be borne in mind that Massac—the modern name is used to avoid tautology—was a trading post for about two years before it was a mission; so it was in 1707 that Mermet retired from Massac to Kaskaskia.

It thus appears as a matter of history that the first religious discourse ever preached on the Ohio river was preached at old Fort Massac, about 1702, or one hundred and ninetyseven years ago, by the learned Mermet, and, he being the first preacher of any Christian church who discoursed the Gospel of Christ in this part of the present state of Illinois, it is natural that the reader should desire to know more about him. History informs us, that "in 1701, Father Marest was joined at Kaskaskia, by Father Jean Mermet, who had previously attempted a mission among the Mascoutins on the lower Ohio (Massac) and had also labored at the great village of the Illinois (Peoria)." Mr. Bancroft, the historian, gives us the following in regard to this, the first of the pioneers of Massac county: "The gentle virtues and fervid eloquence of Mermet made him the soul of the Mission of Kaskaskia." (This was after he had been forced to retire from Massac.)

Father Mermet continued to labor at Kaskaskia until his death in 1718, and his remains now rest with the forefathers of that historic village.

There has been some dispute as to the location of this trading post and mission at Massac, owing to the confusion caused by the early French writers calling the lower Ohio river—from the mouth of the Wabash to the Mississippi, the Wabash. They knew nothing of the upper Ohio, and gave to that part of this river with which they were acquainted—the lower Ohio—the name of their favorite stream, the Wabash. Charlevoix says that the mission and trading post was "at the mouth of the Wabash which discharges itself into the Mississippi." La Harpe and Le Sueur, from personal knowl-

edge tell us that a mission was formed among the Mascoutins on the lower Ohio (Massac) near the mouth of the Ohio. The latter gives an account of its origin, and the former narrates an account of its trade and final abandonment. Thus it will be seen by even the cursory student of history that the first white men to visit this region were French.

The settlements in Illinois, of which the settlement at Massac was a part, were prosperous. The French settlers imbibed a love of the chase from the friendly Illinois Indians, and, in turn, taught the Indians how to cultivate wheat and make flour bread.

As early as 1712, the French began to intermarry with the friendly Illinois Indians, and gradually the relations between them became so attached that a Frenchman could travel anywhere among the Indians with perfect safety. Father Marest, writing from Kaskaskia, towards the close of 1712, describes the Illinois Indians as "much less barbarous than the other Indians." The introduction of Christianity and the civilizing agency of "flour bread" had greatly improved these Indians, and lessened their natural ferocity of disposition.

During 1718 and 1719, the French settlements in this country were increased by emigration from Canada and from France by way of New Orleans, and M' de Boisbriant was commissioned by the French government to build Fort Chartres, one of the best and most thoroughly equipped forts, when completed to be found in America. This fort was built for the use of the "Mississippi Company" then being formed by John Law and others, an association over which men and women went wild, and which, after it had ruined thousands and bankrupted France, surrendered its charter in 1732.

The French by this time had established 'missions," supported by "forts," from Canada to New Orleans. Metal plates with fleurs de luce, the lilies of France stamped upon them, were sunk in the ground, along the rivers, at points where they were unable to leave garrisons, and carvings on trees were made all declaring that the French had taken possession of the country. Within this century some of them have been discovered, along the Ohio river and elsewhere, sad mem-

orials of the thirst for empire and dominion; of hopes, that like "Dead Sea Fruits," had allured only to fly from the grasp of the discoverers, and melt, to ashes ere they had been fairly in possession.

The English, our ancestors, had, in the meanwhile, been encroaching on the east, or Atlantic slopes. They were formidable rivals of the French in trading with the Indians, if not in preaching to them. Wars were engendered between the rival nations, fierce, cruel and bloody, but the reader must search the history of the United States for information in regard to these wars.

May 10, 1763, the forces of France, from New Orleans to Detroit, were summoned and led by D' Artaguette, Governor of Ilinois, in an expedition against the Chickasaws. Indians were the friends and allies of the English traders and by their constant interference with the French traders on the Mississippi, excited the latter to an attempt to punish them. The attack was made some time later, at or near the present city of Vicksburg, and, while, at first success, in two attacks. attended the French arms, in attacking a third and more formidable position, the gallant D' Artaguette fell, dangerously wounded, and the Illinois Indians, seeing their trusted leader fall, instantly took to flight, leaving the brave Canadian Vincennes, and Father Senat, a Jesuit who attended the expedition, prisoners, in the hands of the enemy. The Jesuit could have escaped, but refused to do so; and, without a thought for his personal safety, preferred to remain to offer the consolation of his religion to his dying commander. Devoted priest: even after the lapse of one hundred and thirty-three years, we offer to his memory the feeble tribute of a line.

The Chickasaws received the prisoners into their wigwams and feasted them bountifully for awhile, but on the 27th day of May, Bienville arrived from the South, and attempted to retrieve the fortunes of his brother. He was too late, the Indians instructed by the English traders, had fortified their position, and Bienville was driven back, and forced to an inglorious retreat. The Indians then brought forth their captives, and celebrated their victories in songs and dances

around the stakes where the flames were slowly consuming their victims.

In 1739, a renewal of the war was attempted, and four thousand men were quartered at Fort Assumption, the present site of Memphis. This force was wasted by sickness until the summer of 1740, when the Chickasaws demanded, through messengers, peace with the French, which was gladly granted, and the troops withdrawn.

During the next ten years the settlers of Illinois enjoyed a decade of peace and prosperity. They lived on terms of social and religious friendship with the surrounding Indians.

In the summer of 1750, Vivier, a missionary writing from Fort Chartres says: "We have here whites, negroes and Indians, to say nothing of cross breeds, there are five French villages, and three villages of the natives, within a space of twenty-one leagues (63 miles), situated between the Mississippi and another river called the (Kaskaskia). In the five French villages there are, perhaps, 1,100 whites, 300 blacks, and some 60 red slaves or savages. The three Illinois towns (Indians) do not contain more than 800 souls, all told. Most of the French till the soil; they raise wheat, cattle, pigs, and horses, and live like princes. Three times as much is produced as can be consumed; and great quantities of grain and flour are sent to New Orleans."

These early settlers were united in thought and heart and mind for two purposes—the common defense, and social intercourse. If the head of a family were sick, his field was not allowed to grow up in weeds, but was thoroughly cutivated for him, without a thought of charging him for it. At the close of the day the weary toiler was met at the door of his humble dwelling, and his return was welcomed by a conjugal kiss by the good wife, and after this, before he entered his abode, a like salutation was claimed by all the children and happily bestowed upon them.

But the recent conflict with the English soon brought evil days to these peaceful dwellers in Illinois. France claimed all the country watered by the Mississippi river and its tributaries—England claimed from the Atlantic to the Pacific ocean, on the ground that the discovery and possession of the sea coast entitled her to the possession of the country. War soon followed these rival claims, but for a long time Illinois, by its remoteness, escaped the harassments of the conflict. In 1752, the French burnt down the first English trading post established on this side of the Alleghenies, and thus the war began, for the particulars of which we refer the reader, as before stated, to the pages of our country's history. Braddock was defeated in 1755, near Fort Du Quesne. Who does not remember the part our Washington took in that battle? Washington, who had some experience, fighting the Indians, asked of Braddock, a British General, to be allowed to fight the Indians in their own way. The Indians were fighting for the French. Braddock's reply is familiar to most school boys:

"High times, young man; high times, by G—, when a young buckskin can teach a British general how to fight!"

The British general fell a victim to his own folly, but the young Virginian lived forty-four years longer, during which he founded for us our Republic.

One after another, the French forts fell into the hands of the English. Louisburg yielded to Boscawen, Frontenac was taken by Bradstreet, and, in 1758, Gen. Forbes began his march, with ten thousand men, from Carlisle, Pa., against Fort Du Quesne, now Pittsburg. The French and Indian garrison, not able to withstand so great a force, blew up the fort, the Indians dispersed, and the French having constructed a sufficient number of rafts, loaded all the munitions of war and stores that they could carry upon the rafts, and fell back, down the river, on these rafts, to place themselves in communication with the French line of Forts on the Mississippi. On their way towards New Orleans, they passed the mouths of the Shawnee (Cumberland) and Cherokee (Tennessee) rivers, and landed at the point now known as Fort Massac. were well acquainted with this country, many of them, notably St. Ange de Belle Rive and his followers, having gone from Illinois to Fort Du Quesne to help in the defense of that place. It was only 120 miles by land to Kaskaskia and but a little further to Fort Chartres, and they determined, upon the elevated embankment that overlooked the mouth of the Cherokee river, ten miles above, and commanded a view of the "Beautiful river," eighteen miles below, to erect a fort, and make a final stand against their English foes. The stand was final and from the day—the sad day (to them)—when by order of their superiors, the French garrison at Massac retired to Fort Chartres, no French soldier has trod this classic shore.

Having determined to erect this fort, the work, as historians relate, was speedily accomplished under the direction of a young engineer, M. Massac, who gave to the new fort his own name—a name which it has borne from 1758 to the present time—Fort Massac. This point, as has been elsewhere observed, was as early as 1700 to 1705, a trading station under Juchereau, and a mission under Mermet. Hence grounds had been broken, the trees cleared away, and much work had been accomplished, rendering less ardnous the erection of the Fort by Colonel Massac. The origin of this name, in the lapse of time has become involved in traditions, which almost obscure the true history of the place. There is a story extant of a massacre of the garrison by Indians, who appeared on the Kentucky shore dressed in bearskins, thus beguiling the garrison into a bear hunt, when the Indian warriors, waiting until most of the soldiers had gone over the river, in their boats to kill the bears, and the rest, without arms, were watching the sport from the high bank, rushed upon them, took the fort. and massacred the garrison. This story forms a beautiful tradition, and it is unfortunate that it cannot be satisfactorily verified. It rests upon generally accepted tradition. Against this origin, appears the fact, that it scarcely could have been the French thus massacred, for the reason that the French and Indians were devoted allies and on but few occasions, was war waged between them. Especially is this true of the Illinois Indians, and the French. The only hostilities of consequence between the French and Indians was the conflict of ten or more years before, when the brave D' Artaguette lost his life in an attack upon the Chickasaw villages, in Mississippi. The stratagem of the "bear skins" reads like one of

Pontiac's ruses. He was always the friend of the French, and it is certain that he never led a massacre against them.

As before stated, it seems almost incredible that the garrison of French at Fort Massac were massacred by the Indians; for at the time of which we write, before and afterwards, the Indians, especially the Illinois Indians, were faithful and devoted friends of the French; yet as stated, authorities conflict greatly as to the true origin of the name.

Hall, in his "Sketches of the West," gives the story of the Indians "dressed in bears' skins," massacreing the French garrison.

Nicolet, in his report to congress, page 79, says: "It (the Fort) was not named Massac, or Massacre, but Marsiac," while it is stated by the author of "Boriquet's Expedition in 1764, that the fort was called "Massiac, or Assumption," and the time of its erection was fixed a year earlier—1757. This may be accounted for on the hypothesis that the French, foreseeing the inevitable abandonment of Fort Du Quesne, had sent a small detachment to locate a fort at, or near the mouth of the Ohio, so as to place the garrison in communication with the line of forts on the Mississippi river; and with that reverence for Roman Catholic festivals for which the French of that day were remarkable, the new location, for want of a better name, was styled "Assumption"—a very common name for French outposts of those days, not to say a very appropriate one.

Colonel George Rogers Clark, when he landed his expedition against Kaskaskia, then held by the English, in the mouth of Massac Creek, in July, 1778, called it "Fort Massick, or Massacre." Clark was remarkable, even then, for his butchery of the "King's English."

Moses, in his history of Illinois, note at bottom of page 148, says this fort was "erected by Lieutenant Massac, in October, 1758, after the evacuation of Fort Du Quesne by the French," and says that this was "the last fort built by the French in the Western country, and gives Monette's Valley of the Mississippi, Vol. I., p. 317 for authority. But Moses

continues: "This statement and the name of such an officer has not been verified. It is more probable that the Fort was named after M. de Massiac, the French minister of Marine at this time.

In part we can verify the above. Several years ago, while under President Harrison, Whitelaw Reid was minister to France, the writer made inquiry of the French government, through him, as to the personal history of M. Massac, and learned that no record of this real or suppositious officer existed in the military archives of Paris, although it is the universal practice to keep such record. This only makes the matter more obscure without lessening our faith in the hero of the Fort, M. Massac. It seems impossible that the French War Department could have kept track of all its heroes and pioneer soldiers, inasmuch as many of them earned their titles far away from their native land, in the wilderness of the great West and Northwest.

As has been seen the French were forced to evacuate Fort Du Quesne, and, on the 24th of October, 1758, they bade a long farewell to the scene of their triumph over Gen. Braddock. Probably the first detachment of the retiring forces had already reached and begun Fort Massac on the old site of Mermet's and Juchereau's efforts. At all events, in passing down the Ohio river, M. Aubry, the commander, made a halt thirty-six miles, as it was then estimated from the mouth of the Ohio, and on the site of this trading post, fortlet and mission, erected a fort, and left one hundred men to garrison it, and retired with the rest to Fort Chartres. The new fort was called Fort Massac, in compliment to M. Massac or Marsiac, the officer who first commanded there, or who, as others state, laid it off and directed its construction. This was the last fort erected by the French on the Ohio, and it was occupied by them until the evacuation of the country under the stipulations of the treaty of Paris of February 10th, 1763.

We learn the following particulars from Wallace's Illinois and Louisiana under the French:

"The early French history of Fort Massac dates back to the beginning of the last century (1700), but it is obscured by

time and fiction. Dr. Lewis C. Beck, in his Gazetteer of Illinois and Missouri, page 114, describing the place, says: "A fort was first built here by the French when in possession of this country. The Indians, who were then at war with them, laid a curious strategem to take it, which answered their purpose. A number of them appeared in the day time on the opposite side of the river, each of whom was covered with a bear skin, and walked on all fours. Supposing them to be bears, a party of the French crossed the river in pursuit of them. The remainder of the troops left their quarters, and resorted to the bank of the river in front to observe the sport. In the meantime, a large body of warriors, who were concealed . in the woods near by, came silently up behind the fort and entered it without opposition, and very few of the Frenchmen escaped the carnage. They afterwards built another fort on the grounds and called it Massac, or Massacre, in memory of the disastrous event. This romantic story is repeated by Judge Hall in his "Sketches of the West," and by other Western writers.

Ex-Governor Reynolds, in his "Own Times," second edition, page 16, writes more specifically of the fort, as follows: "Fort Massac was first established by the French about 1711, and was also a missionary station. It was only a small fort until the war commenced in 1755 between the English and the French. In 1756 (1758) the fort was enlarged and made a respectable fortress, considering the wilderness it was in. It was at this place that the Christian missionaries first instructed the Southern Indians in the Gospel precepts, and it was here also that the French soldiers made a resolute stand against the enemy."

Fort Massac was subsequently sustained by the United States government as a military post, and a few families resided in the vicinity until after the war of 1812-14. During this latter period of its history it was sometimes called the "Old Cherokee Fort," from the river of that name, now known as the Tennessee. In fact, from its proximity to the mouth of that river and the Shawnee (Cumberland) both of which streams were dotted with Indian villages, it was a favored locality for missionary work among the Indians.

In 1855, Reynolds visited the place, which he thus describes: "The outside walls were one hundred and thirty-five feet square, and at each angle strong bastions were erected, with earth between the wood; a large well was sunk in the fortress; and the whole appeared to have been strong and substantial in its day. Three or four acres of graveled walks were made on the north of the fort, on which the soldiers paraded. These walks are made in exact angles and are beautifully graveled with pebbles from the river. The site is one of the most beautiful on La Belle Riviere, and commands a view that is charming."

The French were vanquished by the English in the war, and peace was made by the Treaty of Paris, February 10th, 1763, the French surrendering all their American possessions east of the Mississippi river.

But the French garrison held Massac nntil directed to give it up, by a special order of April 21st, 1764. After that, the French held the fort another year, finally surrendering to Captain Stirling of the British army, in 1765.

Fort Massac was not again occupied by troops until trouble arose with Spain, about 1796, when it was repaired and occupied under the special orders of Washington, who had been made Commander-in-Chief of the United States army.

It was used during the French crisis, under Genet's ministry. Mad Anthony Wayne and General Wilkinson, commanders-in-chief of the army, occupied the fort, and for periods of time made it their headquarters. Aaron Burr made it one of the points where he directed his southern conspiracy, and it was here that he formed his "entangling alliance" with General Wilkinson. It was the scene of many intrigues in those pioneer days, between Spanish, French and ambitious Americans, male and female.

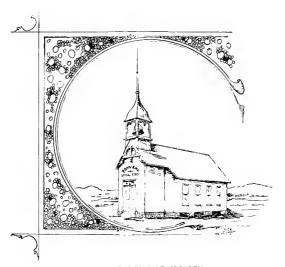
Mrs. Blannerhasset spent one night here, on her way to join her husband on the lower Mississippi.

The fort was repaired and used for defensive purposes during the war of 1812-14 with Great Britain.

It yet remains a landmark of the early pioneer history of the West.



FORT MASSAC.

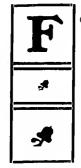


POWERS SCHOOL HOUSE. (See page 59).

CHAPTER III.

FORT MASSAC.

(HON. W. H. GREEN)



ORT MASSAC is situated in Massac county, Illinois, on the Ohio river far above the highest flood at a point where that river bends from its previous course and turns northwest, and where the land projects to the Southeast. It was built by the French government in the latter part of the seventeenth century—more than two hundred years ago. It became one of the chain of forts, beginning at Fort Du Quesne, built subsequently and intended to be used in defense of the

claim of the French government to that part of our country once known as the Northwest Territory, and it was for many years occupied by French soldiers. During the short period that Spain owned the French claim to the Northwest Territory, Fort Massac was occupied by Spanish soldiers, and many Spanish coins have been found in the ground in and around the Fort, notably one coin of the reign of Charles the Fifth. There is a tradition that there was a Spanish Fort a few rods East of Fort Massac; but that is probably not true, though there is a tradition and there are still remaining evidences of a subterranean house at the point indicated. The Spanish government during its possession of Fort Massac had an American Secret Agent (we would now call him a Detective) named Daniel Flannery, whose grand-nephew, of the same name, lived many years and died in Massac county. From the

Massac Daniel Flannery, part of the Spanish traditions concerning Fort Massac were obtained by the writer. The Spanish government very carefully and specifically recognized the services of their agent, Daniel Flannery, in connection with their possession of Fort Massac, and besides paying him a compensation in money, granted to him the right to locate a quantity of land equal to an area of four leagues in length and a third of a league in width anywhere in the Spanish possessions, not within one mile of Fort Massac. When Spain relinquished to France all her rights in the country wards known as the Louisiana Territory and the Northwest Territory, she specially protected the grant of land to her agent Daniel Flannery, and in the relinquishment of the French claim to the Northwest Territory to Great Britain after the conquest of Canada, this same grant of land is protected by treaty stipulation. The facts stated in reference to the Daniel Flannery land grant may be found in the third volume of American state papers. Twelve hundred acres of the Flannery grant are located in Alexander county, Illinois, between Thebes and Santa Fe; and the first ejectment suit ever brought by the writer was to recover the Alexander county portion of the Flannery Spanish grant, and by means of certified government records, in addition to oral testimony, a perfect title was established in the heirs at law of Daniel Flannery, the Spanish detective, and some of the history of Fort Massac was learned during the investigation of the Flannery title.

When the land in South Illinois was surveyed and offered for sale, the land around Fort Massac was reserved from sale; and from 1808 to 1839 fractional section 12 in township 16 south of range 4 east (on which section Fort Massac stands) was held and known as a government reservation, to be used for some national purpose. In the year 1838 a commission of army officers, including Surgeon General Lawson of the United States regular army, and a civil engineer, was appointed by the secretary of war in pursuance of an act of Congress, to visit the West and select a place for a Western armory. They visited Nashville, St. Louis, Cincinnati, Louisville, Rock Island

and many other points. They then visited Fort Massac, and remained there several days in June, 1838. They made a topographical survey of the country within a mile of the Fort and of the river bank for half a mile above and below the Fort; and took the statements of all the neighboring inhabitants as to knowledge of facts and traditions concerning the height of the river, and concerning the fort itself. The writer obtained the above facts concerning the United States Commission from the late J. H. G. Wilcox, and from Aaron B. Brown, and his wife, and from the family of General John M. Robinson, (then United States Senator from Illinois) and who accompanied the Commission to Fort Massac. Mr. A. B. Brown and wife were the mother and father and Mr. Wilcox was the uncle of Mr. Joseph Brown, now a worthy citizen of Metropolis. The father of Mrs. Brown owned the Metropolis Ferry ninety years ago, and owned the land on which part of Metropolis is built, and Mrs. Brown remembered when the Fort was occupied by United States soldiers and heard her father tell all the details connected with the soldiers who rendezvoused at Fort Massac during the period when danger was anticipated from the Burr conspiracy. Mrs. Brown's father lived in the Fort after the soldiers were withdrawn and Fort Massac ceased to be a military post.

After the Commission returned to Washington they reported in favor of Fort Massac as the best site in the West for a national armory. And in that report they say substantially that Fort Massac, from its environments and topography gives promise of being the healthiest point which they visited in the West.

Subsequently the Western Armory was located at Rock Island, and the fractional section twelve on which Fort Massac is situated, was offered for sale as other government land and was entered by John M. Robinson and a patent therefor was issued to him and others by the United States, which patent is recorded in the Recorder's office of Massac county, and the title to the Fort as to all the lands in that section 12 is deraigned from him.

General George Rogers Clark rendezvoused his little army

at Fort Massac, and rested several days on his way to the capture of Kaskaskia, and there at Fort Massac the flag of the New Union of the Colonies was first unfurled within the territory now constituting the state of Illinois. These facts concerning the expedition of General Clark are matters of history; but were detailed by Mrs. Brown as told to her by her father.

The earth works of Fort Massac are well preserved, and very much resemble the remaining earth works near New Orleans, known as the "Spanish Fort." The gravelled sentry walk may also be traced.

CONSPIRACIES ABOUT FORT MASSAC.

(O. J. PAGE.)

French—Fort Massac, built by the French under M. Massac in November, 1758, when driven down the Ohio from Fort Du Quesne by General Forbes, has been a central figure in a number of intrigues against the government. Chief among these was that of Genet, the French minister, who came to the United States as a representative of his government in 1793, when England and France were at war. Because President Washington, a federalist, would not openly aid the French, Genet secretly aided in the organization of anti-Federalist clubs to enlist men and raise supplies in an effort to wrest the Mississippi valley from Spain. Alluring offers of French commissions, pensions, titles and vast territorial interests, involving the free navigation of the Mississippi river, controlled by the Spanish were made, especially to Kentuckians who naturally criticised the Washingtonian government because they believed France was our great friend. Even General George Rogers Clark accepted a major general's commission, when the forces began to leave the state Governor Shelby refused to prohibit them, replying to the secretary of state in substance that they were "friends" and "brethren," while Washington was an "enemy" and a "tyrant."

This sentiment was so general in Kentucky that President Washington ordered General Wayne to occupy Fort Massac with his artillery and arrest the rash expedition down the "Rivers." A great mass meeting was called at Lexington, 1794, which adopted violent resolutions of secession from the national government, but were nullified by the instant withdrawal of Genet and disavowal of his acts by his government.

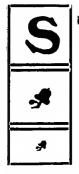
Spanish—About 1787 to 1791, the Spanish government intrigued with General Wilkinson, Sebastian, Innis and prominent Kentuckians to secede from the East, and establish an "Independent government." The pay was to be \$200,000.00, twenty cannon and munitions of war, supplied by his majesty, the Pope. Fort Massac was to be siezed and become the center of operations against all Western posts. Be it said to the credit of Innis and Nicholas they refused. It was proved in the Kentucky legislature later that Sebastian annually drew a pension of \$2,000 from Spain, a traitor to his country. The plot failed.

Burr's Conspiracy—Aaron Burr, vice-president, brilliant lawyer, and murderer of Hamilton, conspired in 1806 and sought to aid the Spanish, who were advancing against Gen. Wilkinson, once commandant of the Western forces at Fort Massac. Burr induced Blannerhasset to join him. Blannerhassett's Island is in the Ohio. Kentucky and Tennessee became the field of his operations. He visited Fort Massac, and hoped to be able to either divide the nation, invade Mexico, or form an aesthetic colony on the Washita river. General Wilkinson entered into the conspiracy, either as a detective or a traitor to Burr and reported the plot to President Jefferson and aided in the wholesale arrests which followed. Henry Clay defended Burr, who was acquitted. Wilkinson was later tried for treason and acquitted. Burr died in a hovel, fit penalty to traitors.

CHAPTER IV.

PHYSICAL GEOGRAPHY.

(O. J. PAGE.)



URFACE—Massac county contains 244 square miles, or about 156,160 acres. The surface naturally divides itself into cultivated and timbered upland, low bottom lands densely timbered, cypress swamps, and small lakes. The lakes are to be found for the most part in a connected chain extending from the Cache river in the northwest corner of the county in a southeastward and then northeasterly course to big Bay river in the northeast corner of the county.

Skirting these lakes are cypress swamps not covered during all the year with water but even in the dryest season presenting a loose saturated black soil of a murky nature. Adjacent to these swamps is a stretch of low bottom land with undulating sandy ridges which join the foot-hills of the upland, and intersect the swamps, rising slightly above the annual overflow. This lower surface of lakes, swamps and undulating low lands varies from a mile to four miles in width. The lakes occupy by far the smallest area, the swamps being more extensive, while the greater part consists in the low flat soil with undulating ridges or swells. Another swamp district, annually overflowed by the Ohio, lies in the Black Bend and is termed the Black Bottom. It contains long lines of sloughs, cypress ponds, low flats, and sand ridges. The Ohio bottom lands in Massac county, however, are quite limited

as undulating hills above high water closely fringe the bank. Between the chain of lakes, cypress swamps and low lands of the north and the Ohio lies the upland, forming a narrow broken ridge in the western part becoming more rolling and widening to the east, less cut by numerous ravines and forming the greater area of the county. Between Johnson county and the swamp lauds, the surface resembles Johnson county, is more elevated than the rest of the county, presents splendid open, tillable land, and in many places ends in precipitous bluffs marginating the swamps.

Drainage—One division of the uplands forms a water shed intersected by numerous ravines which carry the rainfall to the Ohio on one side and the lakes on the other. The Ohio backs up in the Cache river in the northwest and the drainage from the hills inundates the low lands with an apparent tendency to escape into the Ohio river by the Big Bay river, which it will do when that stream does not present as high backwater as the Cache. This order is reversed when the Cache is lower than Big Bay, presenting a drainage current alternating in its course. There also seems to be a low watershed between the swamp lands and Cache and also the Big Bay, which retains a large body of water as these streams fall. Herein lies the much discussed question of drainage and will be some day solved. Professor Englemann, who made the extensive and accurate geological survey of Massac county for Illinois, under the direction of State Geologist Worthen, says the lands may be reclaimed by an artificial drainage system of simple dykes to prevent the overflow from the Cache and Big Bay rivers, and drainage ditches. This would reclaim 25,000 acres of the richest soil and add greatly to the healthfulness and material wealth of the county. Western Massac contains no large creeks. Eastern Massac is drained by the Robinet, Barren, Dog, Elkhorn and Massac creeks.

Soil—The upland between Johnson county and the swamps is underlaid with sand and limestone of the sub-carboniferous formation. The soil is light, warm and excellent farm land. The upland between the swamps and the Ohio

river bottoms, in the less broken parts is a yellow loam, oak barrens which merges into post oak flats. Sandy soil occurs in township 14, range 5, while a sub-stratum of gravel formation presenting a dry, sandy soil, varying to a rough yellow loam, occurs in townships and ranges: 15, 4; 14, 4; 15, 6; and 16,7. Thrifty German settlements have made of this upland fine fertile farms. The chain of lakes, cypress swamps, sand ridges, erosions on the sides of the bluffs in connection with the deep, loose, black silt formation clearly prove that the course of the Ohio river once followed the depression and after a change in the original course heavy currents of back water passed through until the deposit gradually prevented an excessive overflow. Of similar nature is the soil of the Black Bottom, the most fertile soil on the surface of the earth.

Timber—Heavy growths of valuable timber have dotted the surface consisting of barren, post, black, laurel, white, black-jack, and water oaks; barren, scalybark and pignut hick-ories; soft and sugar maple, pecan, tupelo and black gum; ash, cottonwood, sycamore, willow, yellow poplar, sassafras, hazel, sumac, etc.

Minerals, etc. —Coal formations do not extend into Massac county; thin streaks of carboniferous matter have appeared which has led some to suppose coal might be found in paving quantities, but the state geologist assures us this is a "futile hope." He also informs us that all specimens of galena, or lead ore which have been found were brought by the Indians from other fields. In section 26, range 6, township 14, fluor spar has been found, indicating lead ore, vaguely Iron ore exists only as it is dessimated throughout the conglomerate gravel, which makes the conglomerate so valuable in the construction of streets and pikes and which is found so extensively near old Fort Massac. The iron is also mixed with smilex and prevents its being smelted. Near Golightly's mill is the best evidence of the existence of iron ore. The fluor spar might be utilized in the manufacture of hydrofluoric acid used in the mechanical arts. Copperas springs along the Ohio river are found and are of no value. Fine plastering sand prevails. The Chester and St. Louis limestones could be utilized in building, while the latter could be easily converted into quick-lime. Excellent brick may be produced throughout the county.

Mounds—On the Kincaid farm, located in the Black Bend of the Ohio river, appears the clear outline of an earthenwork resembling a levee enclosing about 40 acres of land. Inside this enclosure are a number of mounds. Two of these mounds are quite large and are built according to the points of the compass. The one on which the residence stands is 45 feet high, perpendicular, with a 60 foot slope. Sundried cups bowls and water bottles have been found. An image, perhaps an idol, about 10 inches in height, was also found. Near this mound is another, also about 150 feet long, but rising higher at only one extremity. The barn occupies a flat mound about 20 feet high. Two are quite large and in the form of a pyramid. Many smaller ones exist and have been cultivated. the spring of 1900 after the rise of the Ohio had receded the plowman found the skeletons of two very large human beings. The bones of the forearm were as long as the average forearm and extended hand while the lower jaw readily enclosed the lower jaw of an average man's face. The skeletons sat up-These mounds present an interesting study to the scientist and might be made to yield a number of valuable relics by proper investigation.

Agriculture—The soil of Massac county is very fertile. Tobacco and cotton have been grown, but not to profit. Wheat and corn develop more perfectly here than in almost any spot on the globe. The best developed corn at the Columbian Exposition, Chicago, was from Massac county. While the acreage is necessarily limited the yield has reached one hundred and forty-two bushels per acre. Wheat is the principal product and the berry is usually so perfect that Pittsburg and Eastern millers prize the crop. Oats and the grasses flourish.

One of the chief occupations, however, is gardening. The various vegetables are readily and profitably grown. We have seen a number of delicious watermelons weighing almost

70 pounds, unlike the Missouri melon, retaining their flavor. Musk-melons also thrive. Vineyards have been made to pay, while the delicious and beautiful strawberry develops into rare beauty, size and perfection.

It might, perhaps, be a surprise to many to know that the winesap apple attains its most perfect growth in Massac county. To this statement, we know no exception in the way of territory. Winesap apples raised by Mr. R. Byrd Leeper in Jackson precinct have by the greatest horticulturists been declared to excel the world. By the investment of some money, the exercise of caution and patience it is believed the fertile acres of Massac county could be made to produce a Winesap apple which would find a ready market at large profit. The open sweep from the southland and the great protection from cold storms by the skirting Ozarks on the north in a great measure accounts for this condition.

Points of Interest in Agriculture—D. H. Freeman, the veteran secretary of the Massac County Fruit Growers' Association, tells us in his most excellent little pamphlet, entitled "Southern Illinois," that the largest wheat yield was by John Anderson, who threshed 102 bushels off two acres; W. C. Sexton raised 2,005 bushels on fifty acres; John Stewart made 910 bushels on twenty acres; while J. D. Kennedy realized 29 bushels per acre on land which had been in constant cultivation over 50 years without artificial fertilization and only one year in clover. John McElya raised 140 1-2 bushels of corn on one acre, and took the world prize, offered by W. H. Maule of Philadelphia, on canteloupes. The prize was \$25.00, secured with a canteloupe weighing 28 1-2 pound; S. H. Johnson took a \$15.00 prize for best yield of tomatoes and a \$50.00 on the largest yield of Japanese buckwheat offered by Mr. Maule, and open to the world: F. N. Kirk raised 300 bushels of Irish potatoes on one acre without the use of fertilizer; William Mesker raised a sweet potato weighing 10 pounds, 9 1-2 inches by 13 1-2 inches in diameter; John Oakes paid \$10 to raise an acre of melons which made him \$200; D. H. Freeman gathered 125 barrels of apples per acre on an orchard grown on land that had been in constant cultivation for seventy years.

trees were seven years' growth; Robert Williams, a practical gardener, grows four crops of vegetables each season on the same soil.

Proud Record—In the Illinois building at the World's Fair was arranged a corn exhibit of immense proportions which astonished the world. From this exhibit was selected a small number of ears of corn to enter the competition in the general exhibit for the "World's Best Corn" prize. Mr. Freeman chose ears grown by H. D. Fry, our county commissioner, as perfect ears of white bread-corn and Mr. Fry holds the diploma over the whole world. Because of this the state agricultural society called upon Mr. Freeman to supply from Massac county the corn exhibit which took the premium at the Mid-Winter exhibit in San Francisco, California, the following winter. Why should we not feel proud of our record?

CHAPTER V.

PEOPLES.

(O, J, PAGE.)



HEN organized as a county, 1843, there were about 250 votes, near 1,500 people, composed for the most part of emigrants from the Southern States, and a few free negroes, others serving by indenture.

A gradual though almost imperceptible flow of Eastern and Northern elements has changed to a certain extent the character of the people, not distinctly racial as the Germans and colored. The census of 1890 gave Massac county "11.313.

chiefly of American birth, including colored." An addition of 33 1-3 per cent will give us 15,084 under the census of this year, 1900. It may be less or it may be more.

Of this number fully one-third are of German blood, while strictly demonstrating their heredity—many born in Germany—they are positively Americanized, exceedingly law-abiding, industrious, frugal, honest, intelligent and control a lion's share of the wealth of the county. They support six churches and two parochial schools, although they are not exclusive, but sociable and fraternal. Not only are they engaged in tilling many of the best farms, but they comprise many of our leading business men, hold bank stock, wield a strong political influence and are a valuable factor in the peace, progress and prosperity of Massac county.

Another large element are of various extractions, among them a hardy Scotch element, immigrants from Tennessee,

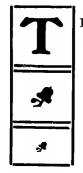
Kentucky, the Carolinas, Ohio, Pennsylvania, Maine and other places. From this element come most of our professional men, teachers, lawyers and physicians. There is not a single German practicing law in Massac county, only a small per cent of the physicians and a very small per cent of the teachers. Instead their tastes run in other directions, while the varied elements of our society to a great measure supply these professions, and are to be found among the best citizens of the county.

The colored race came to the river counties among the first people in the hopes of securing their freedom. The Yanceys and Chavises were early families—the former always free. There are about 530 colored votes in the county and 2,500 colored citizens, located principally in Metropolis, Brooklyn, the Black Bottoms and in the lower end of the county. They are above the average of their race, and support two Methodist, one Presbyterian, one Christian, and two Baptist churches. Plenty of teachers are supported—who are intelligent and well-educated at Carbondale, Ill., and Wilberforce, Ohio, to instruct the children. Aside from a floating element, they are industrious and law-abiding, and represent considerable capital.

CHAPTER VI.

POLITICAL HISTORY.

(O. J. PAGE.)



ERRITORY—After the Revolution the colonies ceded their western territory to the Federal Government, which in 1787 was organized as the "Northwest Territory." From this successive states were carved, until Feb. 3, 1809, Congress organized the "Illinois Territory," and fixed the capital at Kaskaskia. Vandalia became the capital in 1820, and Springfield in 1837. Randolph and St. Clair counties constituted the territory. The government was of the first grade

until 1812, the territorial governor, John Boyle, succeeded by Ninian Edwards, was appointed by the President and in connection with the judges, constituted the "Legislative Council." The governor appointed all the officers; in 1812 the second grade was established and the people elected a legislative council of five members and a house of representatives of seven members, also a delegate to Congress.

In 1809 there were but two counties, St. Clair and Randolph. The first territorial legislature increased the number to five by the addition of Madison, Gallatin and Johnson, in (1812); and Jackson, (1816); the four latter constituting Southern Illinois.

CONGRESSIONAL HISTORY.

Shadrach Bond, Benjamin Stephenson, and Nathaniel Pope succeeded each other as territorial delegates to congress, (1809-1818). When Illinois was admitted it constituted one

Congressional district, from 1818-1833. This period was covered by the sixteenth to twenty-second congresses, inclusive. Daniel P. Cook of Kaskaskia, a Democrat, represented the State in the XVI., XVII., XVIII., and XIXth Congresses from 1818 to 1827, when Joseph Duncan, Democrat, of Jackson and Morgan counties, succeeded him and served during the XX., XXIst and XXIInd Congresses, 1872-1883.

February 13, 1831, the state was divided into three districts and an election ordered on the first Monday in August, 1832. Gallatin, Pope, Johnson, Alexander, Union, Jackson, Franklin, Perry, Randolph, Monroe, St. Clair, Washington, Clinton, Bond, Madison and Macoupin counties formed the First district. Massac was not yet formed. Charles Slade, Democrat, Belleville, was elected, soon died and was succeeded by John Reynolds, Democrat, Belleville, who continued through the XXIIIrd and XXIVth Congresses, 1833-1837. Amos W. Snyder, Democrat, Belleville, was chosen during the XXVth Congress, (1837-'39), and Reynolds then succeeded him through the XXVIth and XXVIIth congresses, 1839-'43.

March 1, 1843, the state was redistricted, and Massac having been formed, Feb. 8, 1843, was included in this apportionment. Along with thirteen other counties of Southeastern Illinois it constituted the second congressional district, there being seven in all. John A. McClernand, democrat, Shawneetown, represented this district from 1843-'53.

August 22, 1852, the state was divided into nine districts, Massac with seventeen other counties in Southern Illinois, constituted the ninth. Willis Allen, Democrat, Marion, served from 1853 to 1855; Samuel S. Marshal, Democrat, McLeansboro ,1855-'59; and John A. Logan, Democrat, Benton,1859-'62; April 4th, 1862, Logan resigned, entered the federal army and was succeeded by W. J. Allen, Democrat, Marion.

April 24, 1861, thirteen districts were constituted, and Massac, with fourteen other Southern Illinois counties, constituted the thirteenth district. An error was made because the state was entitled to fourteen Congressmen, hence the first case of a Congressman-at-large, or elected by the vote of the whole State. William J. Allen was re-elected in 1863, and served till

1865, during the XXXVIIIth Congress. He was succeeded by A. J. Kuykendall, Republican, Johnson county, 1865-'67; Green B. Raum, Republican, Metropolis, 1867-'69; John M. Crebs, Democrat, Carmi, 1869-'73; and John A. Logan had been returned as Congressman-at-large as a republican, 1867-'71, when he resigned and took his seat in the Senate.

July 1, 1872, there were constituted nineteen districts in the state, Massac county with nine other contiguous counties forming the eighteenth district. Isaac Clements, Republican, Carbondale, served from 1873-'75; William Hartzell, Democrat, Chester, served 1875-'81; when John R. Thomas, Republican, succeeded him from Metropolis and served five terms successively, 1881-'91.

April 29, 1882, the state was divided into twenty Congressional districts and Massac, with nine others, constituted the twentieth. John R. Thomas served three terms under this apportionment and was succeeded in 1889 by George W. Smith, Republican, Murphysboro.

June 9th, 1893, the number of districts was increased to twenty-two and Massac placed in the twenty-second. This is the last apportionment, but will be changed, 1901, by the legislature and the number increased under the census of 1900. George W. Smith, Republican, Murphysboro, has represented the district for six successive terms,1889-1900. He is his party's nominee for the seventh term, subject to the election in November. L. O. Whitnel, Democrat, Vienna, is his opponent. It will be seen that every Congressman until 1865, was Democratic, when the Republicans elected A. J. Kuykendall. Successes alternated until the first election of John R. Thomas, Republican, over William Hartzell, 1879, since which time the Republicans have remained in power.

JUDICIAL HISTORY.

The constitution of 1818 established a supreme court of one chief and three associate justices. Inferior courts were subjects of legislation.

By an act of the Legislature, January 7, 1835, all laws requiring justices of the Supreme Court to hold court in the

various counties was repealed. By act of Jan. 8, 1829, the General Assembly had been directed to elect one circuit judge to be assigned to a circuit north of the Illinois river. In addition to this the act of 1835 created five more circuit judges to hold court in the counties to which they might be assigned. This number was increased from year to year until by an act of Feb. 10, 1841, the whole judicial organization of circuit judges was wiped out of existence and the General Assembly by joint ballot directed to choose five additional associate justices of the supreme court, who were to preside in connection with the three associates and chief justice then in office. Nine judges performed circuit duty in the nine circuits reorganized by the same act and continued to do so until the changes wrought by the constitution of 1848.

The constitution of 1848 established a supreme court of three judges—one elected from each of three divisions of the state for nine years. Nine judicial circuits were also established, subject to change in number by legislation. Each judge served six years, and required two terms at least of circuit court annually to be held in each county.

The constitution of 1870, created a Supreme Court of seven judges, elected by the people and to serve nine years. The state was divided into seven supreme divisions. Appellate Courts might also be created by legislation. The Legislature accordingly created four appellate courts in 1877. The Supreme Court assigns the duty of holding appellate court in each appellate division to three circuit judges—one to preside—for a term of three years. Circuit courts—"The People's Tribunal"—were also constituted by the constitution and have original jurisdiction of all causes in law and equity arising between man and man. They also have appellate jurisdiction over cases from the inferior courts. Perhaps 95 per cent of all causes never go beyond these courts. Each county shall have two terms, at least, annually. Circuit judges serve six years.

The legislature in 1873 divided the state into twenty-six judicial circuits, outside of Cook county, and ordered the election of one judge to each circuit. In 1877, the number of circuit judges was increased by creating thirteen circuits of three

judges each, twelve of whom were assigned to appellate duty upon the organization of those courts. In 1897 a new apportionment of judicial districts was made, constituting seventeen districts instead of thirteen. The salary of a circuit judge is \$3,500 annually.

Early courts for people of this section were held in Benton, Jonesboro, Vienna, etc. When Massac county was organized in 1843 the first term of circuit court convened on the third Monday of October, 1843. The judge, however, did not arrive until Tuesday, and the record says, "Present, the Hon. Walter B. Scates, associate justice of the Supreme Court of the State of Illinois, and presiding judge of the third judicial circuit of said state." Judge Scates continued to preside until the October term, 1847, when he was succeeded by the Hon. William A. Denning, associate justice of the Supreme Court. Judge Denning was relieved at the June term, 1854, by Hon. W. K. Parrish, a circuit judge, in and for the third judicial cir-Hon Wesley Sloan, commissioned judge in the nineteenth circuit, March 19, 1857, succeeded Judge Parrish at the April term, 1857, and presided continuously until the November term, 1867, when Hon. John Olney succeeded him. Olney presided until the May term, 1869. Hon. David J. Baker succeeded him. Judge Baker successively presided through the long period reaching to the November term, 1877, which was held by Judge John Dougherty. Judge Baker resumed this bench in the following April term, 1878. Judge Monroe C. Crawford held the November term, 1878, Judge Oliver A. Harker the April term, 1879, when Judge Baker again resumed the bench of Massac county, continuing until April term, 1884, during which year Judge O. A. Harker was the presiding judge. During the April term, 1885, Judge David J. Baker again presided. At the special August and regular November term, 1885, Judge Robert W. McCartney presided and continued until the November term, 1891, except the November term of 1888, when Judge George W. Young presided.

Hons. Joseph P. Robarts, Oliver A. Harker and A. K. Vickers were elected judges for this, the first circuit, June 1, 1891, and re-elected June 7, 1897. During this time they have each

served upon the bench of Massac county. Judge Robarts is now assigned to this county.

LEGISLATIVE HISTORY.

When the first territorial legislature was elected, Oct. 9, 10, and 12, 1812, there were five counties, St. Clair and Raudolph, created 1795, and Madison, Gallatin, and Johnson, organized Sept. 14, 1812. This legislature comprised five councilmen (Senators) and seven representatives. Pierre Menard was president of the council. Thomas Furgeson was the councilman from this territory then comprised in Johnson county. He held the position from 1812—the first session—until the close of the early session, 1816, when John Grammar, then of Johnson county, succeeded him, having previously been the representative. Grammar was a member of the council when the state was admitted. Joseph Palmer was the representative from Johnson county from 1816 to 1818 and Samuel Omelveney became a member of the last session from the newly formed county of Pope.

By the constitution adopted upon the admission of the state, 1818, the number of representatives must not be less than twenty-seven, nor more than thirty-six until the population equaled 100,000 inhabitants, the senators were to be at least one-third the number of representatives and not more than Massac county being a part of Johnson and Pope counties until 1843, was represented in the General Assembly of Illinois by the Senators and Representatives from the districts in which they were apportioned. From 1818 to 1848 the adoption of the second constitution. Senators from Pope were Lewis Barker in the first, second, third and fourth assemblies (1818-'26); Samuel Alexander, fifth, sixth, seventh and part of eighth, (1826-1833); John Raum, part of eighth, and succeeded by James A. Whiteside in ninth and tenth; J. Worthington Gibbs, the eleventh and twelfth; George Waters, the thirteenth and fourteenth; Thomas G. C. Davis, afterwards of Massac county, and a member of the constitutional convention of 1848. of the fifteenth. The Senators from Johnson county were Thomas Roberts of the first; Milton Ladd of the second and third; John Ewing of the fourth and fifth; Willis Allen of Franklin county, afterward State's Attorney in Massac county, served during the fourteenth and fifteenth sessions.

The Representatives from Pope county up to 1848 were Hons. Green B. Field; Robert Hamilton; William M. Alexander; Edward Robertson; Samuel Alexander; James A. Whiteside; William Sims; Charles Dunn; Jonathan Dairman; John W. Read, afterwards Sheriff of Massac county; George T. Waters; Philip Vineyard; William Rhodes; Joseph Diarman, and Wesley Sloan.

Johnson county has furnished Isaac D. Wilcox, William F. McFatridge; John Bridges; Joseph L. Priestly; John Oliver; Benjamin S. Enloe; John Dement; Andrew J. Kuykendall, and Enoch Enloe.

The constitution adopted in 1848 gave the senate twenty-five members and the house of representatives seventy-five until the population should reach one million, when the number in the house could be increased to 100. By section VII., the state was divided into twenty-five senatorial districts.

Alexander, Union, Pulaski, Johnson, Massac, Pope and Hardin comprised the first senatorial district. This apportionment stood until 1854. The Senators were William Y. Davis, Johnson county, sixteenth session; Andrew J. Kuykendall, Johnson county, seventeenth and eighteenth. The senatorial district did not, as now, coincide with the representative districts. Thus Massac, Pope and Hardin were allowed one representative and they were as follows: Wesley Sloan, Pope county, during three successive terms—the sixteenth, seventeenth and eighteenth. Judge Sloan proved a most effective member in the statutory revision.

February 27, 1854, Alexander, Union, Johnson, Pulaski, Massac, Pope, Hardin and Gallatin constituted the twenty-fifth senatorial district until 1861. Andrew J. Kuykendall of Johnson county served during all this time. Pope, Hardin, and Massac formed the second representative district as before and George W. Gray, Massac, Wesley Sloan, Pope; W. H. Green, Massac, served during the time, Hon. W. H. Green serving two terms.

By an act of Jan. 31, 1861, Alexander, Pulaski, Massac, Union, Johnson, Pope, Hardin, Gallatin and Saline were formed into the first senatorial district and continued so until the adoption of the constitution, 1870. Hon. W.H. Green, Massac, served as Senator in the twenty-third and twenty-fourth General Assemblies. He was the last democratic senator, being succeeded in the twenty-fifth and sixth by Hon. Daniel Munn of Alexander, now of Cook county. During this time Massac, Pope and Johnson continued as the second representative district and was represented by Hons. Thomas B. Hicks, Massac; William A. Looney, Johnson; Phil G. Clemens, Pope; and Jonathan C. Willis, Massac.

By the constitution of 1870, the twenty-seventh General Assembly, convening Jan. 4, 1871, there were fifty senators from twenty-five districts. Alexander, Pulaski, Massac, Union, Pope, Johnson, Gallatin and Saline made the first district. Simon K. Gibson, Gallatin, was chosen Senator and soon after died. He was succeeded by William G. Bowman, Alexander. The other Senator was T. A. E. Holcomb, Union. Pulaski and Massac sent one representative to this assembly, William R. Brown, who was the most influential member in making the apportionment under the new constitution. Beginning with the twenty-eighth General Assembly, which convened Jan. 8, 1873, there were by virtue of the apportionment of March 1, 1872, under the new constitution, fifty-one senators, each representing a senatorial district containing the number of people obtainable by dividing the population of Illinois by the census of 1870, by fifty-one, which number of senators is fixed by the constitution and is unchangeable. The senators serve for a term of four years and the districts were numbered from one to fifty-one, beginning at Alexander county and ending with This was only for the numbering of the districts under the first apportionment, which is done every ten years. The even numbered districts, however, elected new senators in 1872 and the odd numbered in two years following, thus having what is termed "hold-over" senators in each assembly, insuring experience in legislation in that body. Hon. Charles M. Ferrell, Hardin, Democrat; Samuel Glassford, Johnson, Republican;

Andrew J. Kuykendall, Johnson, Republican, were the Senators until the apportionment of 1882.

By the same apportionment of 1872 each senatorial district elects three members of the lower house in each General Assembly every two years. What is termed minority representation was also established by the constitution, which seeks to give the party having a majority of voters in a district two representatives and the party having the minority vote one representative in the lower house. Each voter may, therefore, vote, one vote each, for three candidates, two of one party and one of another. Instead, however, if the voter's party has the two candidates, he may vote his three votes for the two, giving one and one-half votes each or he may give all three votes to one This is termed "plumping." In several districts three candidates of one party have been elected. The members of the lower house during the twenty-eighth, twenty-ninth, thirtieth and thirty-first assemblies, representing the fifty-first senatorial district comprised of Pulaski, Massac, Johnson, Pope and Hardin were as follows: James L. Wymore and Francis Mc-Gee, Johnson county, and Newton R. Casev, Pulaski, in the twenty-eighth; Benjamin O. Jones, Massac, James R. Steagall, Pope, and Lewis F. Plater, Hardin, in the twenty-ninth; W. S. Morris, Hardin, Alonzo D. Pierce, Pope, and E. B. Watkins, Pulaski, thirtieth; James H. Carter, Johnson, Henry H. Spencer, Pulaski, and Thomas G. Farris, Johnson, who soon died. and William V. Eldredge succeeded him in the thirty-first; William A. Spann, Johnson, W. S. Morris, Hardin, and J. D. Young, Massac, in the thirty-second.

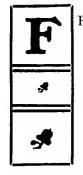
Under the apportionment of 1882, Saline, Gallatin, Hardin, Pope and Massac formed the forty-ninth district until the apportionment of 1893. During this time William S. Morris, Republican, of Pope, served four years; John Yost, Republican, Gallatin, four years, and Thomas H. Sheridan, Pope, four years, as senators. During this apportionment, the Republican members in the house were Robert W. McCartney, Massac, and William H. Boyer, Saline, in the thirty-third; James M. Gregg, Democrat, Saline, John Yost, Republican, Gallatin, Simon S. Barger, Republican, Pope, and W. V. Choisser, Democrat, in the thirty-fourth; William G. Sloan, Republican, Sa-

line, Simon S. Barger Republican, Pope, and J. F. Taylor, Democrat, Pope, in the thirty-fifth; William G. Slean, Republican, Saline, Royal R. Lacey, Republican, Hardin, and Hugh C. Gregg, Democrat, Gallatin, in the thirty-sixth; Fowler A. Armstrong, Republican, Massac, Thomas R. Reid, Republican, Gallatin, and Geo. B. Parsons, Democrat, Gallatin, in the thirty-seventh; H. R. Fowler, Democrat, Hardin, F. A. Armstrong, Massac, A. W. Lewis, Saline, Republicans, in the thirty-eighth.

June 15th, 1893 the counties of Pulaski, Massac, Johnson, Pope and Saline were formed into the fifty-first senatorial district, and Hon. P. T. Chapman, Johnson, has been the senator continuously. Fowler A. Armstrong, Massac, and Richard M. Johnson, Pulaski, Republicans, and C. A. F. Rondeau, Democrat, Pope, represented the district in the thirty-ninth; Joseph W. King, Pope, and William H. Parish, Saline, Republicans. F. A. Trousdale, Massac, Democrat, in the fortieth; Geo. E. Martin, Pulaski, and Oliver J. Page, Massac, Republicans, and A. G. Dabney, Democrat, of Saline, in the forty-first. publican candidates nominated July 8th, 1900, for the fortysecond General Assembly at the Senatorial convention in Mound City were S. B. Kerr, Massac, and C. P. Skaggs, Saline. The Democrats have nominated L. H. Frizzell of Vienna, Johnson county, as the minority candidate for the forty-second General Assembly.

CHAPTER VII.

COUNTY ORGANIZATION.



EBRUARY 8th, 1843, by an act of the Legislature, Massac county was created. By that act the counties of Johnson and Pope were lessened and the following boundary line described: "Beginning at the southwest corner of Johnson county on the bank of the Ohio river, and running thence north with the range line dividing townships one and two, east of the third principal meridian, to Cash river, thence up to the center of the main channel of said Cash river to the township line dividing

townships thirteen and fourteen, thence east along said line, to the county line dividing the counties of Pope and Johnson, thence southeast so as to strike at the southeast corner of township fifteen south, six east, thence three miles south, thence east to the Ohio river, thence down the Ohio river to the place of beginning shall constitute a new county, to be called the county of Massac." The county surveyor of Pope county, G. H. Hanna, was ordered to survey the line between Pope and Massac county, before the first Monday of April.

In the same act an election of county officers for the new county was ordered for the first Monday of April, 1843, and the county clerks of Johnson and Pope counties were directed to issue notices of such election and returns from the election were made to the clerk of the county court of Johnson county, who was authorized to issue certificates of election to the officers elect. Upon the election and qualification the said officers were to constitute the official organization of Massac county, as follows:

One sheriff, one coroner, recorder, one treasurer, one pro-

bate justice of the peace, one school commissioner, three county commissioners, county surveyor, and clerk of the county commissioners' court.

The first meeting of the county board was held April 8, 1843, by S. G. Allen, Jonathan Moody, and J. T. Collier. bers one, two and three were drawn to determine the term of service, resulting in Moody drawing one. Collier two, and Allen three. The bond of J. W. Carmichael as county clerk was approved and adjournment taken until April 17th, when religious services, conducted by Rev. H. G. Estell, opened the deliberations of the board. At this meeting Johnson county orders were refused in payment of the amount of taxes due the newly organized county; William McDowell was appointed constable in Hillerman precinct to fill a vacancy. Orders were given for the reviewing of highways connecting given points over the most feasible route, which was not likely to promote very straight highways. Jackson, Washington, Metropolis, George's Creek, and Wilconsonville precincts were formed, judges appointed and elections ordered. Fifteen road districts were formed and supervisors appointed; also Justice of the peace and constable precincts were established. Overseers of the poor in the various precincts to the number of six were appointed at this meeting. The first order recorded is for three dollars in favor of the first sheriff, John W. Read, in payment for a blank book. July 4th ,1843, was the day appointed to sell on a credit of six, twelve and eighteen months' time, lots in Metropolis to the highest and best bidder. Elijah Smith was appointed the first assessor of Massac county.

It was further ordered that sealed proposals be received for the building of the court house, all subject to refusal by the board, who would on July 5th, let the building of the court house out to the lowest and best bidder. It was also ordered that J. H. Wilcox & Co. execute a warranty deed to the county board and their successors in office for the two acres of land to form a public square lying north of said town and immediately at the end of Market street. The rate of taxation for county purposes was fixed at 25 cents on every \$100 valuation.

The meetings had been held in the Manville house, corner

of Ferry and Second street. The old Methodist church was selected as the place to hold circuit court pending the construction of a court house. On April 29th, 1843, the plan of the court house, drafted by Samuel Arnont was selected. June 6, 1843, Wilcox and McBane deeded two and one-half acres of land for a public square. The following constituted the first grand jury: Pleasant Ward, Perry Little, Hugh McGee, William Thompson, J. B. Marbry, Burrel Anderson, Robert Whitton, Benjamin Connyers, Jacob C. Kidd, William Massie, J. C. Killgrove, Lewis Johnson, Jesse Simpson, C. A. Shelby, James Holmes, John Stubbs, Solomon Lytton, Reuben Smith, Isaac Davison, Hyram Golightly, Robert McCormick. All are now dead.

The petit jurors were: Perry Smith, Alfred Copeland, George Holden, William Cain, James Hall, James H. Williamson, Moses B. Somers, John Looney, James T. Wilcox, John P. Choat, I. P. Hughey, A. B. Brown, A. W. Robins, Sylvester Smith, John Wilkins, Isaac D. Sugg, Edward Fleece, John Tooley, David Leech, James Turner, Levi Rice, Lyman Miller, W. W. Turner, and Young Lynn. J. P. Choat is the only surviving member.

March 6th, 1845, John West paid the county five dollars for a permit to erect a theater and five dollars was paid by a theatrical company for the privilege to perform September 1, 1845.

March 2nd, 1846, Valentine Owen was allowed to operate a ferry to Paducah from the opposite bank. The rate of taxation for 1846 was 40 cents on each one hundred dollars' valuation. On September 21st, B. S. Enloe was removed from the office of commissioner of schools because he would not report according to the order of the county board and confessed himself an embezzler. Richard S. Nelson was appointed to succeed him, who was in turn removed for negligence, Dec. 22, 1846, and James Elliott appointed to succeed him. The tax rate for 1847 was 40 cents.

On September 6th, 1847, suit was ordered brought against Wilcox & McBane, proprietors of Metropolis, to compel them to finish the court house. A settlement was reached by Wilcox & McBane deeding a number of town lots to the county, which were later sold at auction.

William Richardson, the first colored boy, by his attorney, T. G. C. Davis, appeared July 14, 1849, before the county board and presented proofs that he was free born.

Benton precinct was formed Sept. 6, 1843. September 18th was set as the day to receive bids for the building of the county jail. On the same day John Hynes, Henry Eddy, Alex. Kirkpatrick and others were licensed to keep a ferry at Massac and J. H. G. Wilcox was licensed to keep a ferry at Metropolis. The rates were fixed as follows:

6 horse team and wagon (low water)\$2	50
4 horse team and wagon	
3 horse team and wagon 1	
2 horse team and wagon 1	
1 horse and wagon	25
1 horse and cart	75
1 man and horse	
1 footman	25

On November 4, 1843, John King was awarded the contract to build the first jail on lot 417, block 35, for \$349.00. The jail was to be of good hewn timber one foot thick, hewn to a joint and dove-tailed corners.

The first assessment of the county cost \$36.00, one-half paid by the county and one-half by the state. The tax rate for 1844 was fixed at 50 cents one the one hundred dollars.

At the December term, 1852, one William Morgan, a pauper, was ordered "sold out," and R. H. Foy was paid five dollars to sell him. A certificate was issued at the same time as follows: "That John B. Hicks is a man of probity and good demeanor." Mr. Hicks was a member of the county board and only he and John Shirk were present.

John W. Read was appointed to take the first census of the county, September, 1845. About 250 voters lived in the county.

The early records abound in orders granting license to the ancestors of many of our leading citizens of today and to some of our leading citizens yet living, to keep a grocery in which at that time liquors were vended. The plan in many respects excelled the present "exclusive license" because no loafers were allowed to congregate at these stores and no liquors were sold to inebriates.

Massac county has never adopted what is termed "town-ship organization." Under such organization the county board consists of one member from each township into which the county is divided. The office of "Assessor and Treasurer" as we now have it would be abolished, and a county treasurer would be elected, while each township would elect separate officers to assess and collect the taxes. The sheriff would also be no longer collector of taxes. Each township would elect its own justices of the peace, constables, and minor officers. Nine-tenths of the counties of Illinois have adopted township organization.

COUNTY OFFICERS.

The record of county officials from the organization of the county to the present is here given as complete as could be obtained from various sources.

CIRCUIT CLERKS.

The first circuit clerk of the Massac county circuit court was John B. Hicks, an early pioneer and life-long Democrat. He was appointed by Judge Walter B. Scates in 1843, and served until 1852, consecutively. In 1860 he was re-elected and served until 1864. Upon the death of James Elliott, then circuit clerk, in the spring of 1866, Judge Sloan appointed him to serve as clerk pro tem until the fall election.

James Elliott, another early pioneer citizen, school-teacher, father of Messrs. John M. Elliott, merchant, and James L. Elliott, cashier of the National State bank, was elected in 1852 and served until 1860. He was re-elected in 1864, but died within about eighteen months.

At the general election in the fall of 1866 Major E. P. Curtis, yet living and resident of Metropolis, Ill., was elected to fill out the unexpired term of James Elliott, deceased, and continued in office for twenty-six (26) consecutive years.

In the general election of 1892, Capt. S. B. Kerr, whose sketch appears elsewhere, was chosen, and served until 1896.

Colfax Morris, the present incumbent, was elected in 1896,

and is a candidate for re-election at the coming November election. His opponent is W. F. Tucker.

Of the number serving John B. Hicks was always a Democrat, James Elliott was elected as a democrat until 1864, when he was the choice of the Republican party, since which time the officials have been Republican.

SHERIFFS.

John W. Read was the first sheriff of Massac county. In 1850 W. P. Bruner was elected. George Gray, 1852. W. P. Bruner re-elected, 1854. J. F. Mears, 1856. Larkin H. Simpson, 1858. J. F. Mears, re-elected, 1860. George Corlis, 1862. Benjamin Rankin, 1864. Samuel Atwell, 1866. Robert H. Leek, 1868. Abram Bruner, 1870 and 1872. William Tindall, 1874. Abram Bruner, 1876. Thomas J. Taylor, 1878 and 1880. William Karr, 1882. William Tindall, 1886. Robert C. Barham, 1890. Green W. Smith, 1894. John W. Evers, 1898.

William Karr was the first sheriff elected for four years, since which time they are ineligible to succeed themselves until another has served at least a term.

Thomas J. Taylor, yet living, is the only sheriff to perform a legal hanging in Massac county. During his second term he executed one, Samuel Redding, convicted of murder in the Massac county circuit court on a change of venue from Pulaski county, where the crime was committed.

STATES ATTORNEYS.

Willis Allen, afterward Congressman Allen, was the first State's Attorney. William A. Denning, afterward Judge Denning, succeeded him. Samuel S. Marshall, who became Congressman and was once candidate for the United States Senate, served after Judge Denning, and was succeeded by W. K. Parrish, afterwards Judge Parrish. John A. Logan was prosecutor from 1854 to 1856 and directed the famous trial resulting in the conviction of Decatur Campbell, but later advised the basis upon which the Supreme Court reversed the decision of the Circuit Court. His fame since then is known to all. Munro C. Crawford was elected but the district was altered before he appeared at the Massac county circuit court, and Thom-

as H. Smith became the next state's attorney. He was succeeded by Milton Bartley and he by G. W. Neeley, who died before the expiration of his term of office. Capt. J. F. McCartney, yet living in Metropolis, all the others who actually served being dead, was appointed to the vacancy and in 1866 was elected for a full term. Captain McCartney was the last State's Attorney to serve for the district. John R. Thomas was elected State's Attorney in and for the county of Massac, 1872. later served ten years in Congress from Metropolis and is now a Federal Judge on the bench of the Indian Territory. In 1876 Theodore B. Hicks, formerly a member of the Legislature, and son of John B. Hicks, was elected. Benjamin O. Jones. also a former representative, succeeded Mr. Hicks in 1880. John W. Peter, son of Colonel R. A. Peter, was elected in 1884. D. W. Helm was chosen in 1888 and has served consecutively for twelve years.

Frederick R. Young is the Republican candidate for State's Attorney subject to the general election, Nov 6, 1900. H. A. Evans is the Democratic candidate.

COUNTY CLERKS.

As in the case of the Circuit Clerks, the number of County Clerks is small. Several have a long and honorable career.

John W. Carmichael heads the list. He was succeeded by J. W. Bailey in 1849. A. B. Browne comes next in 1853, and Nehemiah Williams in 1857. Mr. Williams soon died and was succeeded by his son, D. E. Williams, 1860. B. F. Taylor was elected, 1861, and L. P. Stalcup in 1865. Samuel Atwell was elected, 1869. He was succeeded by S. S. Shoemaker in 1877, who served for five years because of a statute altering the date of the election.

Samuel Atwell was again chosen in 1882, and still serves in the same capacity.

COUNTY JUDGES.

The present office of County Judge did not at first exist. What is now the county board was composed of a probate justice and two associates. Later this order was changed and one of the county board was a County Judge with two associates. S. G. Allen, Jonathan Moody, John B. Hicks, Elijah Smith,

Benjamin J. Delavan and Edward M. McMahon served consecutively until the office of County Judge was divorced from the county board with probate, civil and criminal jurisdiction in certain cases.

In 1873 R. W. McCartney became County Judge. In 1882, Robert N. Smith; in 1886, J. C. Willis; in 1890, Benjamin O. Jones; in 1894, George Sawyer, re-elected in 1898 and still presiding.

SCHOOL COMMISSIONERS AND COUNTY SUPERINTENDENTS

At first the director of the public schools of Massac county was termed the "school commissioner." He then held private oral examinations of applicants for license to teach, "Readin,' 'Ritin', and 'Rithmetic," or the three "r's" which practically covered the scope of the examination. The first teachers in what is now Massac county were John B. Hicks, William Clanahan, father of Rev. C. L. Clanahan, and B. G. Roots, who taught at Belgrade.

The first commissioner was Rev. H. G. Estell, who served until December, 1844, at which time B. S. Enloe came into office. Enloe proved to be negligent and a defaulter, self-confessed. He was accordingly removed Sept. 1, 1846, and R. S. Nelson succeeded him. Nelson proved also to be unfit and was removed by the county board Dec. 22, 1846. James Elliott was chosen and filled the office with such satisfaction that he continued until 1855.

Between 1855 and 1865, the record is not complete, but Ike Armstrong and a Dr. Munson are known to have served.

In 1865 W. H. Scott was elected county superintendent, serving until 1873. He was followed by Henry Armstrong, 1873 to 1877, who also served 1882 to 1886, William Priestly having been elected 1877 to 1882. Fowler A. Armstrong became superintendent, 1886 to 1890, and J. M. Reynolds succeeded him, 1890 to 1894. Robert T. Alexander was chosen 1894 to 1898 and Mr. Reynolds was again chosen, being the present incumbent.

The schools of Massac county have gradually and materially increased in efficiency. The last log school house has

long since been abandoned. The number of rural ungraded schools has gradually increased. The number of graded schools comprises Metropolis, Brooklyn and Gilliam. Metropolis has one of the largest and best equipped high school buildings in Southern Illinois, a commodious high school for colored pupils, and an extra ward school for the whites.

Eighteen instructors—four colored and fourteen white—comprise the faculty. The course is so comprehensive and the instruction so efficient that graduates are admitted to the State University at Champaign without examination. Brooklyn has an elegant brick structure and a house for the colored pupils. Four white and one colored teacher is maintained. Gilliam has two grades. Seventy-five teachers are now busy "wielding the birch" at monthly wages ranging from \$25 to \$110, and the amount of good they yearly accomplish cannot be estimated.

Elegant frame and brick buildings have superceded the old log house. Modern windows, the hole in the wall and greased paper; comfortable hygienic seats with desks, the old puncheon seat made of half a sapling and peg legs, and the rough slab writing desk made on the side of the wall. and furnaces supply the place once held by the fire place long as the end of the school house; the paddle with the "A. B. C.'s" the old Webster's Blue Back spelling book, and a conglomerated mixture of just any kind of text books have all passed away. Today we even have the same kind of books throughout the county and should have them under a "Free Text Book Law." Almost every school is now equipped with plenty of fine slate blackboards, maps, encyclopedias, dictionaries, charts, and many are adding circulating libraries—things unknown to our pioneer fathers. Districts are being made smaller, decreasing the distance children must travel and often a large bell calls the pupils together. Flags, pictures of national heroes, great statesmen, literati, and geniuses, with mottoes adorn the once uncouth walls.

With due respect to the teachers of the past it is certainly true that our present teachers excel in breadth of learning and understand better the laws of pedagogy. More professional dignity characterizes the teacher of today. The old way of "studying out aloud" has been displaced by a quiet, commensurate with earnest study. Annual institutes with scholarly instructors are held "at home" each summer, college training is at our very doors and our schools not only do but should advance. For a child in Massac county to enter life today illiterate is a crime against humanity and the state.

ASSESSORS AND TREASURERS.

In the early history of the county Messrs. D. P. Hughey, Saybert G. Choat, A. B. Browne, S. H. Pfrimmer, Jacob Gates and James Stone were Treasurers.

James Robinson served until 1871 for a number of years and was succeeded in 1871 by Harmon Warneke. Samuel L. Wells was elected in 1873, and appointed to fill the unexpired term of C. N. Jones in 1881. John D. Craig was elected, 1877. E. Carmichael in 1879, and soon died. C. N. Jones was appointed to fill out the unexpired term and elected to another term, but later resigned. James H. Leech was elected in 1886 and Green W. Smith in 1890. George Verbarg was chosen in 1894 and Curt Roby, the present incumbent, came into office in 1898.

CORONERS.

Travis Wethers held the first coroner's commission in Massac county. S. H. Pfrimmer, Jacob Bumgarner, L. W. Willis, Benjamin J. Delavan, J. L. Copland, J. E. Roberts, J. W. Smith, H. Tucker and Jacob Mussulman appear on the early records. Many times justices of the peace did coroner's duty.

In 1874 William Summers was elected, Thomas M. Patterson in 1878, E. B. Cropper in 1880, I. V. Casey, 1888, Thomas L. Wallace in 1882, and is still coroner. Dr. A. C. Ragsdale is the Republican and Solomon Grace the Democratic candidates for Nov. 6, 1900.

SURVEYORS.

No record of surveyors is accessible until 1865, when W. C. Crow's name appears. Since then appear the names of William Martin, 1871 to 1875; William Johnson, 1875 to 1879; Thos. J. Hancock, 1879 to 1884; Thomas A. Giltner, 1884 to

1892; and the present incumbent, W. Thomas Perkins. Sheridan Waters is the Republican candidate without opposition.

MASTERS IN CHANCERY.

This office is appointive and controlled by the presiding Circuit Judge. John B. Hicks was the first master. E. P. Curtis, while circuit clerk, was appointed in 1868 and held the office continuously until the appointment of R. A. Davisson in 1896. Upon the death of Mr. Davisson, Lannes P. Oakes, the present master, was appointed.

COUNTY BOARD.

Not being under "Township Organization" the county board, or board of county commissioners, has always consisted of three members. Each member serves three years and one is chosen each year.

At the first election, S. G. Allen, Jonathan Moody and J. T. Collier were elected. Lots were cast and resulted in Moody one year, Collier two years, and Allen three years. In 1844 Moody was re-elected; 1845 Samuel Shirk succeeded Collier; 1846 Jacob Kidd succeeded Allen; 1847 Green B. Choat succeeded Moody; 1848 Thomas Harrington succeeded Shirk; 1849 Jacob Kidd was re-elected; 1850 three were elected, Messrs. John B. Hicks, William Emmerson and John Shirk; 1851 the same members served; 1852 Benajiah Thompson succeeded Emmerson; 1853 Phineas Oakes succeeded Shirk: 1854 Elijah Smith, D. T. Walker and Thomas Dusouchet were elected; 1855 Thomas Stum succeeded Dusouchet; 1856 the same members served; 1857 Elijah Smith, William Armstrong and W. Mc-Dowell were elected and served until 1861; 1861 J. S. Copland succeeded McDowell; 1862 Benjamin J. Delayan succeeded Smith. and Anson Gibbs succeeded Armstrong, which three served until 1865; 1865 James Robinson succeeded Gibbs; 1866 Messrs. Delavan, William Boyles and J. L. Todd were members: 1867 Richard Thompson was elected; 1869 Edward M. McMahon, Charles Staton and U. S. Morse were elected; 1873 George W. Young, H. Quante and Andrew Brady constituted the county board as it is today; 1874 Brady was re-elected; 1875 Young

was re-elected; 1876 Burton Sexton; 1877 G. W. McCammon; 1878, T. R. Dugger; 1879 J. R. Jones; 1880 J. W. Heideman; 1881 R. C. Barham; 1882 William Mountain; 1883 J. C. Willis; 1884 N. J. Slack; 1885 William Mountain; 1886, J. W. Gurley; 1887 John E. Staton; 1888 C. W. Teitloff; 1889, G. L. Gray; 1890 Thomas L. Morgan; 1891 William Mountain; 1892 W. D. Thompson; 1893 R. A. Adcox; 1894 Thos. R. Dugger; 1895 C. W. Brennen; 1896 Henry Arensman; 1897 J. C. Willis; 1898 Louis Moller; 1899 J. M. Allfrey; 1900 H. D. Fry is the Republican candidate without opposition.

CHAPTER VIII.

REMINISCENCES.

(By Joshua Copland.)



WAS born in Sumner county, Tennessee, Nov. 27th, 1812, settled three miles southwest of Vienna, Johnson county, 1816. Indians came to my father's house on the old Wilkinsonville, Cape Girardeau and Kaskaskia trail. Wilkinsonville was the remains of a fort with no soldiers or houses. Graveyard hill stood near, an open field of sixty acres, was about one-half mile from the fort, which stood near the head of the upper dyke. In 1833, I moved near Sharp's Landing.

Among the old settlers were John W. Read, Jacob Kidd, Robert McCormick, Ebenezer and Jessie Simpson, the Lairds, Hamilton Mitchell, Mr. Boyles, James Kincaid, Benajiah Thompson. Read lived at Belgrade.

Hillerman was a village in 1835 named after L. D. Hillerman, a river man, who purchased it of William Parker, and the latter went to New Orleans. Hats were made there.

Capt. Burt Sexton came to this county, 1837 and settled at Indian Point. Metropolis did not exist. There was Wilcox's ferryman's cabin. D. May's father lived five miles out. Hardy Taylor lived under the bluff. Americus Smith lived four miles beyond New Colombia.

In 1854 rain fell June 14th, and no more fell until late in the fall. This was the "dry year."

I delivered my corn at Copland's Ferry (Joppa) and got

\$1.20 a bushel. Wheat was 75 cents to \$1.40 a bushel. Joppa had a store kept by Dick Venable for Sam Copland of Vienna.

There were bear, wolf, elk, deer, panther, otter and beaver. Near Tucker's Mills in Lower Massac, was an elk-glade where an elk was killed in 1855, and a bear was killed by David Sherer at Indian Point.

I remember John Renfro, a Methodist preacher; Stephen Renfro, a protestant Methodist; Hezekiah West and William Stanley, also Methodists; William Standard, Presbyterian, and Peter Cartwright, the great pioneer Methodist preacher, dedicated the Methodist church at New Colombia. Numbers had the jerks, dancing mania, etc., at revivals in 1847, '48 and '49. Revs. Thomas Lopez, Jacob and Valentine Lingumfelter, Methodists, conducted these meetings. Rev. George W. Hughey came later.

William Humphreys, one mile from Hillerman, was called out of his house and killed in 1863. He was in good circumstances. Tracks showed three assassins; object robbery. J. R. Jones, keeping store at Fletcher's Landing, was also called, but his wife kept him in. Nathan Evans, father of Attorney H. A. Evans, was hanged by three robbers the same night until he gave up \$211. Nobody was arrested.

Joseph P. Bowker was an early teacher in the "50's." "Old Bethlehem" Methodist church and school house was used, built in 1845. Here in 1857 was fought a celebrated fist-fight between men on different sides of a debate. The decision was unsatisfactory. They fought until exhausted. No one was killed. I remember the old Cave Creek school house—a five cornered log, with dirt floor, stick chimney and split-poplar benches for seats. The first teacher was Elder Champion Wilson of near New Colombia. James Elliott succeeded him. The first schools were subscription schools.

ROBERT McCORMICK.

Mr. McCormick was born in Davison county, Ky., Nov. 11, 1812. He moved to Illinois Jan. 1st, 1819. His father William, and mother, whose maiden name was Keziah Bennett, accompanied by George McCormick, William's father, and John

McCormick, William's brother, and Alexander Douglas and their families, emigrated from Davison county, Tenn., in that early day on a flat boat, down the Cumberland river.

There was a little town where Smithland, Ky., stands, Joseph Daniels lived in a little log cabin where Paducah now is, and a family of negroes lived in a log cabin on the present site of Brooklyn, Ill. They landed at the site of Brooklyn. His father's family were, father and mother and children, Robert, Edmund, and sister Jemina. The father, William McCormick, died in 1822, and the mother later. (This was twenty-one years before the organization of Massac county.) Edmund died in January, 1835, and Jemina is dead.

We moved near Unionville, Massac county, to a farm known as the Hamlet Ferguson farm, owned by a man of that name who lived at Hamlettsburg and it took his name.

With my uncle I visited Fort Massac about the time we came here, 1819. An embankment and ditch enclosed about an acre and strong log cabins at intervals with gates between were built around the walls of the fort. I went into an empty underground room about sixteen feet square in the east end of the fort in 1822. No guns or implements of war were there and no trees inside the fort. My grandfather, George McCormick cleared the land below the fort, cultivated it many times and died there in 1850. There was a cleared space of about five acres around the fort, traversed with gravel walks. The fort buildings soon burned down. There were no full-blooded Indians in Massac county in 1819, although many could be seen at Paducah.

Some men lived here who did nothing but hunt, among them John Simkins, who died near Bay City in the "50's." John Bennett, my mother's brother, was also a hunter, but did other work. A saddle of venison, the half with the hind-quarters, sold for three bits" (37½c.) Simkins often gave one deer to have another carried out of the woods for him. Wild turkeys were so abundant hunters never wasted ammunition on them but caught hundreds in turkey pens.

Many men wore buckskin suits. Women wore such clothes as they made at home, with carding, spinning, weaving and

dyeing. The settlers tanned their own leather, made their own pegs, lasts and shoes. Some things were bought at Smithland and a village was at Golconda. Mr. Loroth kept a mixed store and Dr. Sims lived there.

Paths led from Fort Massac back into the country. Scarcely a wagon and no carriages were in the country. Sleds and wooden trucks were used to haul. Trucks had wheels sawed off a log. All houses were log, with puncheon floors. Some lumber was sawed for floors, lofts and doors with a whip-saw, on a scaffold about eight feet high, on which a log was placed. One man stood on the ground, the other on the log and could cut 100 feet a day.

Reuben King or David Rossen built the first saw mill with water power on Seven Mile creek, at the Henly place. also ground our corn. We raised no wheat. Before this we had to depend on horse power to grind our grain. horse mill two hours to grind a bushel of corn. It was a rude contrivance. For motive power one or two horses were hitched to a long lever attached to an upright shaft in which were seven or eight arms extending outward about ten feet. were holes bored for pins, and a band worked around these pins, which could be tightened by moving the pins. passed over a trundle-head, which turned an iron shaft or spindle on which was fixed the upper mill-stone. In this way our corn was ground. We also used a hand-mill, a tin grater and pounder. The pounder was made of a solid log four or five feet high, sawed off square at the top and a fire built on the topburning a hole to contain a peck of grain. Then a sweep was erected over it similar to the old well sweep. On the end of this sweep was made a wooden maul, to be pulled down upon the corn in the rude hopper by hand, the sweep raising it up each time until the corn was sufficiently pounded.

The hand mill was made by fixing up a small stone upon a steady platform, four feet high. Upon this stone an upper stone was fitted and held in place by frame work. To this upper stone a handle was fixed, and the stone turned by hand. The mill was operated by the right and fed by the left hand. A frame work steadied the mill. The meal descended through

a miniature spout, and was sifted through a seive made of dried deer-skin, perforated. Biscuit were unknown. Corn bread was rongh. The first wheat I ever saw was in 1822 on my grandfather's—George McCormick's—farm, near where Unionville now stands. There were about three acres, cut with a reap hook, a curved knife with saw teeth. The grain was grasped in one hand and cut while held, the reaper being in half recumbent position, advancing in a zig-zag line.

Only a few settlers lived here. Wesley Stubbs and fam ily lived near Unionville. John Stubbs killed a deer on Sunday and John Bennett and George McCormick remarked in Wesley Stubbs' presence that they saw the deer killed, where upon Wesley, being a justice of the peace, issued a warrant for his kinsman Stubbs for breaking the Sabbath laws. Bennett and McCormick appeared as witnesses, but were forced to confess that they were also hunting, which accounted for their being in the woods. Each was fined \$3.00.

Benjamin Tittsworth and family lived neighbors to Stubbs. Ebenezer Simpson, the leading citizen of the day, lived where New Liberty stood. John H. Smith and Reuben Smith lived near the mouth of 'Big Bay."

Ebenezer Simpson was a shoemaker and married a "Weaver." Daniel McCawley put up the first horse mill in the county in the Black Bottom. James Kincaid, a good man, was also a resident of the Black Bottom. Abijah ("Bige") Dyer, was the famous pioneer hunter and trapper. Solomon Lytton came soon after my father. His sons, Barnett and Solomon, are residents of Massac county. Reuben King was a pioneer blacksmith and lived on the same farm where he died about five miles northeast of Metropolis. John Dye's father, William, was King's neighbor, also Chester Hankins, and a family named Fox, a relative of Lytton's.

Wesley Stubbs, the justice, was a preacher, I think a Methodist. No churches were in the county, and when any one was called to preach a meeting was held at a honse selected for the occasion. John Lamar was an old pioneer reared by a family named Sisk.

My sister, Jemina, married Elijah Smith in 1836, near

where Brooklyn now is. I obtained the license in Golconda. They were the parents of Judge R. N. Smith.

We had no school houses. My first teacher was a Mr. Haskins, who taught near the site of New Liberty, 1825. Eli Fletcher, an Indian teacher, also taught in an early day. Numbers enlisted for the Black Hawk war, but saw no service.

I remember Belgrade had two or three families of bad reputation for counterfeiting. Henry Toulson bought them out. The Turners lived on what is now my farm, and they were counterfeiters.

I was married to Elizabeth Hagar in 1836. Esquire Solomon Lytton, Sr., performed the ceremony at my home on the Brooklyn road. I had bought so many marriage licenses of John Raum, the clerk of Pope county, that I told him when I got my own he ought to make a reduction and sure enough he did. By saving my pennies I have managed to do fairly well. Soon after my marriage a free-negro minister, Methodist, came to the county. He was a better preacher than the Rey. Stubbs.

HON. T B. HICKS' REMINISCENCES.

My father moved to Metropolis, December, 1842, when there were probably a dozen houses, the most of them log. John H. Wilcox, who owned and operated the ferry; Joseph Becker, Maurice Van, John W. Carmichael, a man named Booth, and a German named Benchi, lived here then. Benchi had three grown sons, James, Thomas and Andrew, and two grown daughters, Rachel and Jane. Benchi kept a small general store. Mr. Wilcox also kept a store in the old brick hotel, built in 1839, and destroyed by the water and storm, 1884. A Mr. Hudson and Mr. Tony also lived here.

Metropolis was laid out as a city April 18, 1839. Paducah was then a small village. Two families lived at Belgrade, three miles above Metropolis on the Ohio river. The heads of both families were widows—Mesdames Rich and Gifford. The latter had two of the prettiest "gals" that ever fished in the Ohio river.

There was not a two-horse wagon in the county. Ox teams did the hauling and the ox wagons could be heard to squeak Whatever was bought, no cash was considered in the transaction, but was to be paid in trade at trade rates. An ordinary cow could be bought for \$5.00 in trade and the best cow for \$8.00 The best horse brought \$40, while pork sold No wheat was raised. Corn was worth at 1 1-2 cents a pound. from 10 to 12 cents a bushel. Coffee could be had at 10 cents and sugar was cheap. Eggs brought 3 cents a dozen and butter 10 cents a pound. Domestics sold for 25 cents a yard, cal-Every house had its loom and every houseico. 15 to 20 cents. wife manufactured what the family wore. The largest piece of open farm land contained less than thirty acres. Only one frame house was in the county and stood where Elliott's furniture store now stands.

Dr. Padgett was the first physician I remember. Drs. A. M. L. McBane and John Hanna came soon after.

One of the first preachers of this county was D. Lopez, and he was one of the ablest pioneer preachers who ever occupied a pulpit. Thos. L. Garrett of Kentucky, an early Baptist minister, father of the Garrett brothers of Paducah, preached one sermon in particular, I distinctly remember. Services were conducted in a frame building where the calaboose now stands. His text was, "Fear not little flock, for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom." The elder did full justice to the text. The first Methodist preacher I remember was a Rev. Covington.

CHAPTER IX.

MASSAC COUNTY BAR.



MONG those who have practiced law at the bar of Massac county and were non-residents, appear several noted characters.

Willis Allen lived at Benton and Marion. He was the first district attorney. Member of the lower house in the eleventh and of the senate in the fourteenth and fifteenth General Assemblies, and was in the thirty-second and thirty-third Congresses. During Buchanan's administration he was United States district attorney and was also

circuit judge. He was the father of the Hon. W. J. Allen.

W. J. Allen, son of Willis Allen, enrolling and engrossing clerk seventeenth General Assembly, and a member of the house in the nineteenth. He served in the thirty-seventh and thirty eighth Congresses, was circuit judge, was John A. Logan's law partner, and became noted as a strong attorney in defense. He is a Federal Judge, located at Springfield, Illinois

SKETCH OF THOMAS G. C. DAVIS.

The most distinguished looking man who has ever resided in Metropolis was Thomas G. C. Davis. He was about 5 feet 10 inches in height, with a long body and finely developed neck and chest. He had a head and face like some of the handsomest of the Roman coins representing a Roman senator. He carried with him a dignity well adapted to his personal appearance.

His name was Thomas Gustavus Caesar, but he had none of the vanity that sometimes attaches to the name, and never wrote his name in full. He emigrated in the year 1844, when

he was about 30 years of age, from Mississippi to Illinois. came into the state with his wife and a small amount of baggage in a buggy without a top. He crossed the river and settled in Golconda. He was a man of remarkable powers of oratory. Only a few men in Illinois have been as highly endowed in that respect as he was. He was a lawyer of ability and also a man of large literary attainments. His talents were soon appreciated. In 1846 he was elected to the state senate. defeating Andrew J. Kuvkendall of Vienna. In March, 1847, he was elected a member of the constitutional convention. which met in Springfield on the first Monday in June, 1847, and framed the constitution which was long known as the constitution of 1848, and which remained the constitution of Illinois for twenty-three years. In the meantime he had moved from Golconda to Metropolis and came to be known as the most distinguished advocate in Southern Illinois. In 1850 he became a candidate for Congress. He was a Democrat and claimed that the political management of the district had drifted into the influence of a clique and he refused to submit his claims to a convention. The Congressional district then extended from the mouth of Cache river on the Ohio to and including Marion county on the north. He made a complete canvas of all the district. Great crowds went to hear him and followed him around. The writer heard one man say in speaking of Davis: "No man can speak like he does without being endowed from on high." But he found the party machinery too strong for him and the regular nominee of the party was elected. Being a bolter from the regularly organized Democratic party he expected to receive the votes of all disaffected Democrats, and of all persons who could be lured or enticed by his oratory and by the entire vote of the Whig party, which was only a small party in Southern Illinois. But some of the Whigs refused to vote for him because he was an expansionist. The question of the propriety of our acquisition of territory from Mexico was discussed in all political meetings in those The Democrats were then all for expansion—both the members of the regularly organized Democratic party and also the bolters from that party. Davis was defeated for Congress

and then removed to Paducah. He afterwards removed to St. Louis and practiced law and died a few years ago in Texas.—Hon. W. H. Green.

"WILL THE SHERIFF CALL MR. PFRIMMER?"

It is related of him (Davis) that he was never at a loss to supply a missing link in the chain of testimony wherein his client had a personal interest. There resided in the place (Metropolis) a gentleman whose name was S. H. Pfrimmer, well known in that section as a good citizen, but a man who managed to know a great deal about other people's business, and by the way, a personal friend of Mr. Davis. On occasions when the missing link was needed, Mr. Davis would rise to his feet and cast a searching glance around the court room for his witness, and not seeing him, would vociferate, "Will the sheriff call Mr. Pfrimmer?" The habit was so frequent that "Will the Sheriff call Mr. Pfrimmer," became a by-word about the court room and Mr. Pfrimmer was made the subject of many a pleasant jest.—Lusk's Politics and Politicians of Illinois.

William A. Denning was state's attorney for the district and became an associate justice of the supreme court. Benton was his home.

S. S. Marshall was district attorney, lived at McLeansboro and served in the thirty-fourth, thirty-fifth, thirty ninth, fortieth, forty-first, forty-second and forty-third Congresses. He is by many considered the greatest lawyer of his day in Southern Illinois.

W. K. Parrish, who was district attorney, succeeded Judge Denning on the bench. His home was Benton, but later at Du Quoin, where he died.

John A. Logan, who lived at Murphysboro, Benton, Marion and Carbondale, was an early district attorney, practicing at the Massac county bar. His life's record is known to all.

R. S. Nelson was one of the first resident attorneys, coming from Mount Vernon, who later moved to Centralia, and died of apoplexy while attending the Mount Vernon court.

Benjamin J. Delavan was the first attorney admitted in Massac county. He was an early teacher, and became county judge. He is the father of Mrs. R. G. B. McKee and Fannie Delavan, a teacher.

John B. Hicks, first circuit clerk and master-in-chancery of Massac county, was a licensed attorney.

Theodore B. Hicks, his son, was early trained for the legal profession and was a promising attorney.

W. H. Green was a teacher, read law, was admitted to the bar, and practiced for a number of years as a resident attorney of Massac county. Later he removed to Cairo, Ill., where he yet resides, an active practitioner. Mr. Green was elected to the thirty-first and thirty-second General Assemblies as a member of the lower house, and to the senate in the thirty-third and thirty-fourth. He was also circuit judge, and has been district attorney for the Illinois Central railroad for years. Today he has no peer at the bar of Southern Illinois.

John C. Mulkey, born April 24, 1824, and yet living at Metropolis, taught school at Benton, Ill., studied law and was admitted to practice in Williamson county. He was a sergeant, and then lieutenant in the Mexican war. Later he was twice elected judge of the "Court of Common Pleas," of Cairo, then circuit judge, and resigned because it interfered with an extensive practice. His crowning honor was an election to the Supreme Court of Illinois, where his learned and wise decisions prove his exceptional legal talent and attainments.

Isaac Armstrong came to Metropolis from Ohio as a "circuit rider," and later practiced law. He was in many respects a brilliant fellow. Before his death he re-entered the ministry and died at Newton, Illinois. Hal. Armstrong, his son, who died here was also considered a brilliant young man.

Jedediah Jack, who came from Vienna, was an able lawyer. He defended Decatur Campbell. He was killed where the power house now stands, and lies in the Kidd graveyard.

Richard Brown came from the South and in the civil war attempted to recruit for the Confederacy, but failed. He crossed the river and is said to have entered the rebel army.

Thomas H. Smith came from Golconda and was a partner of W. H. Green. He was lieutenant colonel of the Forty-eighth Illinois Regiment. At the capture of Fort Donaldson he was

killed. His memory is perpetuated in the "Tom Smith" post Grand Army of the Republic. He was noted for his bravery.

G. W. Neeley also practiced here. In the civil war he became Colonel Neeley of the 131st Regiment Illinois Volunteers. After the war he became district attorney and shortly died.

Manning Mayfield was licensed, but never practiced. A. M. L. McBane was also licensed, and is now a resident of Shawneetown.

Edward M. McMahan also entered the practice and became county judge, dying here.

W. J. Yost came from Alexander county and died here after years of practice.

R. W. McCartney studied law in Metropolis, was admitted to the bar, became county judge, state's attorney, member of the legislature, and circuit julge. His sketch is given elsewhere.

John W. Peter, son of Colonel R. A. Peter, was a practicing attorney, and state's attorney. He is now in Washington State.

Capt. John R. Thomas began the practice of law here, was state's attorney, Congressman for ten years, and is now a United States Federal Judge in the Indian Territory.

Capt. J. F. McCartney came to Metropolis as principal teacher, when the city schools had three teachers. He was admitted to the bar here, founded the first Republican newspaper, the "Promulgator," was district attorney, president of the First National Bank, and founder of the National State bank, of which he is president and which receives most of his attention. He has been a very active practitioner.

Robert A. Davisson graduated from the Colombian Law school in Washington City, and practiced law in Metropolis from 1894 to 1897, when he died. He was also master-inchancery.

"Brim." Pillow, as he was called, was an early practitioner, captain of the "Regulators," a soldier in the Mexican war, and captain in the 120th Illinois. He later moved to Shawneetown, becoming a useful and leading citizen.

Present bar-The firms of Courtney & Helm, composed of

Messrs. J. C. Courtney and D. W. Helm; Sawyer & Evans, consisting of George Sawyer, county judge, and H. A. Evans; those not in any firms are Messrs. B. O. Jones, C. L. V. Mulkey, L. P. Oakes, F. R. Young, S. Bartlett Kerr and C. M. Fouts. Robert L. Nuckolls was until lately a member, but joined the Methodist conference and entered McKendree college with the ministry in view. This bar ranks with the best in Southern Illinois and comprises a genteel, dignified group of men.

DECATUR CAMPBELL CASE.

Strange as it may seem, the ordinance of 1787 and subsequent efforts did not prevent slavery in Illinois. In 1840, the census showed 331 slaves. In 1850 slavery had become extinct except by indenture.

Living in Massac county during the '50's was a negro named Decatur Campbell. One night several white men, among them Goodwin Parker, called at Campbell's cabin door, as they claimed, to inflict a good sound beating. Their reason for this was a difficulty between Campbell and Parker at a house raising a few days before in which Campbell struck Parker with a spike. When addressed from without Campbell rushed out of the door and passed Parker, who later caught the negro. Others came up and it seems that in an effort to kill the negro some member of the party fatally stabbed Parker.

Campbell was tried at the April term of the Massac county circuit court before Judge Parrish. John A. Logan was state's attorney. Jedediah Jack defended Campbell by appointment. The jury rendered a verdict of "guilty of manslaughter," and the judge fixed the sentence at eight years in the penitentiary.

On a writ of error, the case was taken to the Supreme court and Judge Caton delivered the decision found in the sixteenth volume of Illinois Reports, page 16. The importance of the case lies in the following principles of law being determined thereby:

- 1. The right of self-defense against actual or apparently imminent danger.
 - 2. Proof that one of several men are guilty—acquits all.

3. The law makes no distinction as to color in a trial for murder.

In each of these cases the court had erred and also in the exclusion of positive evidence that Parker had made positive threats of violence upon the body of Campbell, because they had not been delivered. The case was reversed.

Campbell was released from the penitentiary and a change of venue taken on the rehearing to Pulaski county. The defendant afterwards had the case returned to the Massac county circuit court. His counsel, Jack, died, the case never again came to trial and later Campbell became a preacher.

CHAPTER X.

REGULATORS AND FLATHEADS.



UDGE Wesley Sloan tells us in his reminiscences of Pope county, that about 1797 Cave-in-Rock was the rendezvous of the Mason band of outlaws, who plundered flatboats and murdered their crews. In 1831 the Sturdevant gang of horse thieves, burglars, robbers and counterfeiters, who had built a fort in the upper end of the county, were attacked by the Regulators armed with small arms and one cannon. One Regulator and three outlaws were killed there. Most of the outlaws were cap-

tured, but never punished. In 1843, Henry Sides, who was appointed administrator of the estate of a Mr. Dabbs, was killed by the "Hite Green" gang and robbed of \$2,500 in silver. Money held in trust for free negroes, to whom Dabbs had not only given their freedom, but his property also. They served eight years in the penitentiary for this crime.

When Massac county was organized in 1843, lawlessness existed more or less and even to a great degree handicapped the courts. Every newcomer was quietly informed to keep "hands off." Of the thirty-two cases on the first criminal docket most of them are indictments for counterfeiting in one way or another, and one conviction only was made.

Irrespective of political affiliation the people divided into what were known as the Flatheads and Regulators, whose enmity grew more and more bitter until in 1844 or 1845, a battle was fought on what was known as Cheatem Lynn's farm, resulting in the death of three men, Messrs. Davisson, Kennedy

and Taylor. In 1846 another fight occurred, at the old brick hotel in Metropolis, Ill., which had been built by Wilcox, and one man was wounded.

Excitement ran high and 200 militia were sent. The legislature created a special court to convene at Benton, with jurisdiction over the cases arising out of the trouble, which was finally brought to a close.

This is the saddest page of Massac county history and because of its intricate social bearing upon our county's otherwise "good name" we hope to be pardoned for these general statements in which we do not seek to revive an almost forgotten event, that it is better to cover with the cloak of charity and consign to oblivion's tomb.

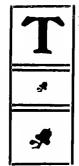
MOBS.

During the civil war several horses were stolen and sold to government officers. James Dallam, who owned what is now the Mulkey farm, lost a horse, and J. T. Taylor recovered the animal of a government agent in Saline county, to whom the thief had sold it. William Hancock, the thief, was caught and hung to the limb of a hickory tree at the crossing of the Upper Golconda and Brooklyn roads about two miles from Brooklyn.

Two desperate characters named Bell and Purdy, stole some horses in Kentucky, killed a man aud were forced across the Ohio river at Metropolis, swimming the stream on horse-back. When in Metropolis they immediately set about painting the town "red," as they claimed, fired promiscuously, drove the citizens off the streets, and fired through the window at Mr. Davis, the city marshal. Being informed of preparations to arrest them they fled into the country. About seven miles out they were caught and hanged to a post oak tree standing a few years ago on the Gowan farm.

CHAPTER XI.

NEWSPAPERS.



HE early newspaper adventures were neither profitable or permanent. A Mr. Wood, son-in-law of John B. Hicks, founded a pioneer paper, which was later succeeded by another, published by a druggist named Duncan.

D. W. Lusk in the latter "50's" founded "The Sentinel," which from a regularly published sheet, dwindled into a semi-occasional newspaper under the editorial management of Edward Mc-Mahon who purchased it, and went to war. Lusk

went to Shawneetown and established The Mercury, thence to Pekin and later published his book, "Politics and Politicians of Illinois." In 1864 Henry Laughlin purchased "The Sentinel" outfit, revived the paper for a short while, sold out and the office material was moved away. These were democratic.

In August, 1865, Capt. J. F. McCartney came home from the war and found no newspaper. He paid \$1,500 cash for an outfit at Mound City, brought it to Metropolis, founded the "Promulgator," a radical Republican organ, which succeeded from the first because of its outspoken sentiments. Becoming district attorney he sold the office to Benjamin O. Jones in 1870, after five years' service. In 1872, A. J. Alden bought a half interest with Mr. Jones, introduced new printing material, shipped other material to Mound City, and issued the "Pulaski Patriot." When Alden was admitted the name was changed to "Massac Journal" from "Promulgator."

Alden sold his interest in the Pulaski Patriot to Jones in

1873 and also his interest in the Journal. Dr. Waggoner immediately bought the "Patriot" and Jones continued in charge of the Journal, until he later sold an half interest to R. W. McCartney, with whom Mr. Jones was reading law.

R. A. Davisson and Walter Moreland, then a practical printer, took charge. Moreland later dropped out and Ed Melone in 1884 associated with Davisson. W. H. Hines succeeded them and in January, 1888, the firm became Hines & Starkes. In May, 1892, A. N. Starkes bought out Hines, and continued the publication of the Massac Journal as sole proprietor until August, 1892, when it was consolidated with the Republican, and called the "Massac Journal-Republican," published by A. N. Starkes & Co., composed of A. N. Starkes and P. H. Norris, the latter having purchased the Republican early in 1892 of D. R. Pryor, its founder, 1890.

Mr. Norris retired in August, 1896, and sold his half interest to Mr. Starkes, who sold the office later to the Journal Printing Company, April 17, 1897, O. J. Page, editor and manager. In the fall of 1897 O. J. Page became sole proprietor and continued so until May, 1899, when G. C. Harner purchased an half interest and Page & Harner conducted the business until August, 1900, when Page sold his half interest to W. H. Miller. The office is now conducted by the firm of Harner & Miller, Page having purchased the Leader, Marion, Williamson county, Ill.

In 1867 W. J. Ward began the publication of "The Times," and in 1869 sold it to W. A. McBane, who increased its size from a four column to a six column folio, all home print. Captain J. F. McCartney purchased "The Times" of McBane and changed the politics from Democratic to "Independent," editing the same seven years, when he sold it to A. K. Vickers, who removed the material to Vienna, Ill., after publishing the same in Metropolis for some time. "The Vienna Times" is the legal successor.

Hal. Armstrong, about 1877, began the publication of "The Democrat," but it failed to survive. J. D. Stewart & Co., with F. A. Trausdale, editor, began the publication of "The Metropolis Democrat," 1878, continuing until 1892, when Mr. Stewart

retired, leaving Trausdale editor and publisher. In January, 1899, A. N. Starkes purchased "The Metropolis Democrat" of Mr. Trausdale and converted it into an independent paper, "The Herald."

The newspapers have gradually increased in size and typographical neatness from small folios to six column quartos. Dailies have frequently been plunged upon the journalistic sea, but have been sunken by the winds of non-support. "The Evening Herald," a five-column folio, two sides patent, is being issued by the Herald Printing Co., and is in its second year.

The Colored Baptist Church Society for several years maintained a church paper, "The Baptist Truth," under the editorial direction of Elder J. B. McCrary. It has since been moved to Cairo and Mr. McCrary now publishes and edits "The Metropolis Gazette," a weekly five column quarto devoted to the interests of the colored race, and republican in politics.

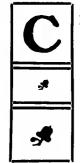
In 1898, G. Lay Wolfe began the publication of "The Brooklyn Eagle," a six-column quarto at Brooklyn, Illinois. It was first independent, but has since become Republican in politics. R. B. and T. B. Thompson published "The Weekly Review," and afterwards the "Egyptian Obelisk," a proposed literary journal for Southern Illinois, both of which suspended as various others have done. The latest newspaper venture is the six-column folio, Democratic paper, "The Metropolis Tribune," issued by "Stewart & Mulkey," as the firm name, and composed of Messrs. S. M. Stewart and C. L. V. Mulkey.

CHAPTER XII.

SECRET ORDERS.

HISTORY OF ODD FELLOWSHIP.

(H. R. SMITH.)



HOSEN FRIENDS LODGE. This is the parent lodge of Odd Fellowship in Massac county. It has furnished charter members for all the other lodges, Rebeccas, and Encampments. A charter was granted by the Grand Lodge of Illinois, Oct. 17th, 1851, to the following members for the purpose of instituting a subordinate lodge of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, to be hailed and known as Chosen Friends Lodge No. 86, I. O. O. F. namely: Messrs. Wm. Brown, Wm. Sheets, Wm.

J. Allen, Wm. V. McGee, Wm. Potts, Louis Jones and James Steel. William J. Allen was the first Noble Grand. All are now dead.

In the forty-nine years of its existence the Lodge has interred thirty-eight of its members at a cost of \$2,979.00, and has paid 4,051 weekly sick benefits at an average of \$4.50 weekly, amounting to the munificent sum of \$18,270.00. In addition widowed families have received over \$1,000. The lodge is prosperous.

Massac Lodge. Twenty years after the institution of Chosen Friends Lodge on the 10th day of October, 1871, the Grand Lodge of Illinois granted a charter for the institution of subordinate lodge I. O. O. F., of Metropolis, to be known and

hailed as Massac Lodge No. 442. The following were charter members: J. L. Elliott, John A. Williams, Henry O. Derr, Thomas Brannon, Richard A. Austin, John H. McCartney, David Snodgrass, Frank Fuller, John Austin and J. H. Obermarck. R. H. Austin was the first Noble Grand. The lodge is in a flourishing condition.

During the twenty-eight years of this lodge twenty-six members have been buried by it at a cost of \$2,080, and 2,604 weekly sick benefits have been paid, averaging \$4.50 weekly, and reaching the grand total of \$11,718.00. Over \$800.00 additional has been paid in special relief.

Egypt Encampment. On Feb. 12th, 1867, the Egypt Encampment No. 45, I. O. O. F. was instituted by the following charter members: Messrs. Tilman Roby, W. R. Brown, J. T. Rennie, Townsley Roby, Daniel Bowker, W. H. Green, John A. Brown, and Martin Craig. J. T. Rennie was the first Chief Patriarch. During the thirty-two years of its existence the Encampment has paid 2,340 weekly benefits at \$2.00 a week, amounting to \$4,680 with an additional \$500 special relief spent during that time.

Welcome Rebecca Degree Lodge. This lodge was granted a charter, organized and instituted on the 13th of October, 1870, with twenty-four charter members, as follows: Messrs. T. S. Stone, J. M. Stone, John Lewis, T. J. Fuqua, T. L. Wallace, J. D. Hedges, Edwin Corlis, Nathan Shick, E. Carmichael, I. V. Casey, George Musgroves and Robert Cole; Mesdames O. V. Stone, M. A. Lewis, N. J. Wallace, C. M. Craig, Sarah A. Corlis, J. E. Carmichael, Sarah V. Stone, Margaret Fuqua, L. Shick, Sarah Casey, E. Cole and also Alice Hodge. James M. Stone was the first Noble Grand.

Welcome Rebecca Degree Lodge No. 28 is an adjunct of Chosen Friends Lodge I. O. O. F. and aids materially in promoting works of charity and social enjoyment. Within the past thirty years the ladies have contributed over \$300.00 in special charitable purposes, while they control the peculiar features of their order.

Metropolis Rebecca Degree Lodge. Twelve years after Welcome Lodge was organized a charter was obtained by certain members of that Lodge to institute the Metropolis Rebecca Degree Lodge No. 116 I. O. O. F. They are as follows: M. Dinkelspeel, J. W. Sands, Andrew Shoulders, C. E. Bess, J. L. Miller, H. R. Smith, W. D. James, John W. Rupecke, Leming Corlis, James H. Hood, C. L. Spencer, David Smith, J. M. Boicourt, Henry Shelton, J. M. Elliott; the ladies are Mary Sands, E. M. Shouldier, Georgia Bess, Elvira Miller, Josephine Smith, Sallie B. James, Amanda Smith, Mary E. Daniel, Lizzie Shelton, Annie E. Elliott and Dora Obermark.

The first Noble Grand was H. R. Smith and Mrs. H. R. Smith is the only remaining charter member of the ladies' original list yet a member, while H. R. Smith, David Smith and J. M. Boicourt are the only remaining male charter members uow connected with the lodge. Like their sister lodge the Metropolis Rebeccas have unostentationsly labored in connection with the Massac Lodge No. 442 in doing acts of charity, which can be attested by many families, particularly, widows and orphans who have received \$300.00 within eighteen years.

In addition to the enormous amount of charity carried forward by the various lodges it might be well to state that over \$5,000.00 have been contributed by all the lodges to needy members and their families, who were not entitled to sick benefits owing to arrearages in dues.

The lodges of Massac county have twice entertained the celebration of the Inter-State Odd Fellows' Association, held annually on April 26th, and each time have won words of praise from their visiting brethren.

JOPPA LODGE.

(THOMAS R. ANDERSON.)

Joppa Lodge No. 135. This lodge was organized Dec. 20, 1884, by the following charter members: W. E. Brown, G. W. Anderson, R. W. Hutchinson, J. H. Jones, of Massac Lodge No. 442; Thomas R. Anderson of Chosen Friends' Lodge No. 86; and R. A. Austin, J. H. Strawbridge, J. H. Johnson and W. R. Morgan of Hurricane Lodge No. 617.

The lodge was instituted in an attic over L. W. Copland's

store room in Joppa, Ill., and met there for fifteen months, when everything burned with but small insurance. Not discouraged, they completed a commodious two-story hall in 1886 and sold the lower story to Fletcher & Sexton for a store room. In about two years this building burned, and a policy of \$700.00 was paid in full within nine days. In connection with Messrs. Fletcher & Sexton another building was erected, which was also destroyed by fire April, 1894, with \$500.00 insurance.

Permission was now granted by the Grand Lodge to build an upper story on the Hillerman Baptist church, making one of the finest country lodge rooms in Southern Illinois. Here the lodge grew and prospered, initiating fully 125 members only three of whom have died, namely: Dr. Joseph Brown, A. J. Smith and W. S. Thompson. The membership is very small at present, numbering about one dozen. The lodge is worth fully \$1,200. William N. Kelley is the present Noble Grand.

GRAND ARMY OF THE REPUBLIC.

Lieutenant Colonel Thomas H. Smith was one of the early volunteers in defense of the Constitution during the Civil War. He was a practicing lawyer, noted for his bravery and patriotism. At the capture of Fort Donaldson he fell in the honored uniform of Lieutenant Colonel of the Forty-eighth Illinois Regiment of Volunteer Infantry.

To perpetuate his memory and keep alive the sparks of patriotism the Tom Smith Post No. 345 Grand Army of the Republic was organized, Oct. 1, 1883, by G. S. Parks, a veteran, with sixty-three charter members.

The first officers were Robert W. McCartney, now dead, Commander; E. P. Curtis, Senior Vice-Commander; Robert N. Leek, deceased, Junior Vice-Commander; Samuel Atwell, Adjutant; John H. Morris, deceased, Surgeon; Charles P. Wilson, a Methodist minister, Chaplain; James A. Peter, O. D.; Charles Barfield, O. G.; E. B. Cropper, S. M., and J. A. Farrell, Q. M.

In his memorial sermon, May 27th, 1900, Captain Samuel Atwell said:

"There have been 241 names enrolled on the Descriptive Book. Of that number fifty-two are known to have died; a number moved away and some others may have died; a number have been dropped for non-payment of dues. I have not been able to find out from the Descriptive Book the exact number in good standing. Some have reached their four-score years and must of necessity soon drop out of the ranks—in fact in a few years the post must cease to exist for want of members, for there is no recruiting station from which we can fill up the vacancies as they occur."

At the Grand Encampment last week in August, 1900, the report shows over 7,000 who died in the last year. Thirty thousand joined in the parade, four and one-half miles in length, and the record also shows a membership of about 305,000 veterans at the present time, the noblest army on earth. No wonder General Joseph Wheeler told Hon. J. P. Dolliver that the ambition of his life was to die in the uniform of a soldier for the Union.

MASONIC HISTORY.

Metropolis boasts of one of the early lodges of the Ancient Free and Accepted Masons in Illinois. The organization came together April 1, 1850, and Messrs. George Hawpe, Gabriel Kay, H. L. Cook, and several others became charter members. The charter was obtained Oct. 8, 1850. George Hawpe was the first W. M.; Gabriel Kay, S. W., and H. L. Cook, J. W.

The lodge has also had the eminent distinction to have two of its members elected R. W. Grand Master of Illinois; Rev. W. H. Scott, 1880-1, and 1881-2; Hon. John R. Thomas, 1884-5 and 1885-6.

The lodge today is in a prosperous condition and is known as Metropolis Lodge No. 91 A. F. and A. M.

Metropolitan Chapter No. 101, Royal Arch Masons was chartered Oct. 5th, 1866. The charter members were Thomas Moore, W. S. Lane, C. H. Greenwood, T. E. Ward, J. L. Gebhart, W. H. Scott, J. P. Choat, L. H. Simpson, Joseph Brown, J. C. Sheets, L. A. Lafont, J. W. Thrift, and Geo. W. Corlis.

The first officers were Thomas Moore, H. P.; W. S. Lane, K., and C. H. Greenwood, S. The chapter is flourishing. Thomas Moore attained distinction in Masonry in Arkansas, where he died this year at a ripe old age. Many of the others are also dead, or live in other places.

Gethsemane Commandery No. 41 Knights Templar was organized under dispensation January 1, 1872, and is one of the few commanderies in Southern Illinois. Its charter was obtained Oct. 22, 1872.

The charter members were Sir Knights Thomas Moore, William H. Scott, Jonathan C. Willis, Manning Mayfield, Noah M. Farrin, Geo. W. Corlis, George F. Musgrove, Benjamin Rankin, and Benjamin Howard.

Thomas Moore was the first E. C.; J. C. Willis, Gen.; G. W. R. Corlis, Captain General. Of the charter members Captain Willis is the only living resident, Captain Benjamin Howard having died at his home in Metropolis this August, 1900. The commandery is in good condition.

EASTERN STAR.

September 26, 1886, Sarah Thrift, Maria J. Davis, Luella Corlis, Eva Craig, Fannie E. Willis, B. Howard, Aeira Stanhauser, Kitty Brown, D. Baer, Eliza M. Lukens, Alice Flanagan, Amanda Greenwood, Lute A. Ward, Thomas Moore, E. V. Conner and W. H. Stalcup secured a charter.

The new lodge was hailed as Lilly of the Valley Chapter No. 85 Order of the Eastern Star and Maria J. Davis was appointed first Worthy Matron. Thomas Moore was the first Worthy Patron. Mrs. Elizabeth Cutting is the present Worthy Matron.

The Chapter has always been recognized for its sociability, growth and works of charity.

KNIGHT'S OF PYTHIAS.

No lodge excels the Orestes Lodge No. 268 Knights of Pythias for the character of the members. The charter was secured Oct. 20, 1892, by Messrs. Benjamin O. Jones, R. Lynn Minton, John H. Norris, Norman J. Slack, Ed Barbero, O. S. Morse, William H. Craig, Geo. A. Stewart, Wm. O. Towle, W. H. Kraper, Benedict Bender, Robert C. Barham, Henry Heideman, Charles Hilgeman, B. P. D. Schroeder, Frank Adams, R. N. McCartney, J. C. Courtney, Willis B. Ward, Edwin Corlis, Morris Dinkelspiel, Frank C. Johns, Abram S. Bruner, J. D. Barfield, W. A. McBane, E. T. Scott, John Gowan, Geo. D. Zettler, W. H. Hines, D. W. Helm, Ed. S. Hood, Herman E. Pergande, Fayette E. Hazen, J. M. Choat, William Wright, W. L. Bridwell, R. H. Austin, J. T. Cummins, W. H. Moreland, Fred Pfaus, Eb. Phillips, P. H. Norris, H. F. Kraper, John W. Rupeke, Robt. Nuckolls, and James E. Gowan.

Most of these are yet living, residents of Metropolis, while to the number have been added many of our leading young men. The first Chancellor Commander was R. Lynn Minton. The present staff is composed of Ed Barbero, C. C.; William Craig, V. C.; William Seilbeck, P.; Tilman R. Lovelace, M. W.; Louis Quante, K. R. S.; R. B. D. Schroeder, M. F.; W. A. Fitch, M. E.; W. H. Arnold, M. A.; Thos. E. Craig, I. G.; Gus Quante, O. G.

April 23, 1896 warrant of authority to organize an Endowment Rank was secured by Louis H. Quante, George A. Stewart, Benhart P. D. Schroeder, Henry S. Meyer, Tilman R. Lovelace and William Wyant. This relates to the insurance in the order.

CHAPTER XIII.

MEDICINE.

(O, J. PAGE.)



HEN the county was formed, the laws governing the medical profession were liberal, one simply "turned doctor," and proceeded to offer his services. Although "quacks" thrived many pursued a systematic, scientific and thorough course of study, who became men of mark in the profession, and gave it character. Others possessed a bold spirit of investigation and made peers of themselves in new fields of discovery and research.

Drs. Padgett of Metropolis, and Hanna and Rodgers of the country, were the pioneers. Dr. Becker, later of Paducah, was a pioneer who attained eminence. These were so-called "regulars." The "Eclectic," or "Thomsonians" were represented by Drs. Samuel Boicourt, Metropolis, and Samuel Peter of the country.

Doctor Alnez McLean McBane, a graduate of the Philadelphia Medical College, who visited the clinics of some of the most noted European physicians and surgeons, came to Metropolis soon after the organization of the county and was highly successful. He excelled throughout Southern Illinois, in morality and professional skill; the member of no church, he was Presbyterian in sympathies. His mother was an ardent member of that church and donated the lot on which the church and parsonage stands. His son Joseph followed his father's

professional tastes, graduated in medicine in New Orleans, and returned home broken in health. He started on a sea voyage around the Cape to San Francisco, and died. A. M. L. Mc-Bane, the oldest child, is a lawyer at Shawneetown, Marietta, his daughter, is Mrs. William Warā, resident of Chicago; and William A. McBane, the youngest, lives in Metropolis. Dr. McBane died July 3rd, 1860, three months after his wife's death.

About 1860 Dr. Jacob Gebhardt of Ohio came to Metropolis. He was successful. Julins C. and David L., his two sons, became practitioners. His daughter Helen, became the wife of Major E. P. Curtis. She was a remarkable woman of exceptional traits of character. September 9, 1899, she died.

Dr. Charles S. Rush, yet living in Metropolis, was a most successful practitioner in Washington precinct for years. He is a native of New Jersey, a graduate of the Eclectic of Philadelphia, April 28th, 1867. Dr. J. A. Williams graduated from Rush Medical College, 1863, served in the army, was an excellent physician and died some years ago.

Drs. J. E. Bronson and S. G. Merrill came in 1868, the latter soon leaving. Both were "Homeopathic." Dr. Bronson, yet practicing successfully, graduated at the Homeopathic of St. Louis, Aug. 15th, 1877. His son, Scott, will also graduate soon in the same profession.

The legislature in 1878 passed a law placing certain requirements for practice with a view to weed out the "quacks," and elevate the profession. Practitioners of ten years' experience were required to register if they continued and all others stood an examination for license to practice.

Up to this date appear the names of Doctors Charles Greenwood, William P. Courtney, father of Attorney J. C. Courtney, Eli M. Melton, father of Dr. D. O. Melton, veterinary surgeon; Alexander Cheek, brother of Mrs. H. Quante.

Dr. S. H. Bundy, a graduate of the Medical Department of Vanderbilt University, Tennessee, March 1, 1878, was the only active church worker up to that time. He was pastor several years of the Christian church in Metropolis, and died in 1899 in Marion, Illinois.

- Dr. F. A. Holliday, St. Louis Medical College, 1872, was twice a successful physician in Metropolis. He entered the government service and was last heard from in the Indian Territory.
- Dr. J. H. Scott obtained his certificate by registration, but never practiced extensively afterward.
- Dr. J. H. Norris graduated from the Keokuk College of Physicians and Surgeons, February, 1870. He came to Massac county soon afterward and took front rank, which he maintained until his death a few years ago.
- Dr. J. W. Burnett graduated from the Ohio Medical College, 1872, practiced at Metropolis for a few years, removed to Alto Pass and died a few years ago.

James E. Gowan, M. D., came to the county, 1864, and entered upon a long and successful practice. He died, 1899.

Dr. Joseph Brown passed the medical examination of the Illinois Army Medical Board and entered the service. Later he graduated from the Medical Department of the University of Tennessee and practiced in Massac county until his death.

Of the physicians yet living and actively engaged in their profession may be mentioned the following:

- Dr. H. C. Fisher, graduated, 1868, Medical College of Ohio, moved to Metropolis, 1882, and enjoys a good practice.
- A. B. Agnew, M. D., Samoth, Ill., Ohio Medical College, 1862, entered the Union Surgical services, made a good record and yet does office practice.
- Dr. R. W. Hutchinson, an undergraduate, who made his license by hard self-application and examination, still practices extensively at Joppa, Ill.
- Dr. S. J. Rhoads, St. Louis Medical College, 1861, practiced in Kentucky until 1883, when he came to Metropolis.
- J. D. Young, M. D., Brooklyn, graduated from St. Louis Medical College of Missouri, 1874, served in the Legislature and has excelled in his profession.
- Z. Cummins, M. D., Metropolis, graduate University of Kentucky, and still practices.
- Dr. James A. Crow, Washington precinct, graduate Physicians & Surgeons, St. Louis, 1892. Followed school teaching.

Dr. Jesse A. Orr, Metropolis, graduate Eclectic Medical College, Cincinnati, 1878, came from Washington precinct to Metropolis, 1892, and enjoys an active practice.

Dr. M. M. Glass, Brooklyn, graduate Rush Medical College, Chicago, 1886. Active practitioner; also a druggist.

Dr. A. T. Mobley, New Columbia, physician and druggist, graduate Kentucky School of Medicine, 1880.

Dr. J. N. Shemwell, Metropolis, active practitioner, graduate Kentucky School of Medicine, 1889.

Dr. J. T. Willis, Metropolis, active practitioner and druggist, graduate Evansville Medical College, 1872.

Dr. O. M. Willis, son of Dr. T. J. Willis, active practitiouer, graduate College of Physicians and Surgeons, St. Louis, 1898.

Dr. A. C. Ragsdale, Metropolis, active practitioner, graduate College of Physicians and Surgeons, St. Louis, 1889.

Dr. Finis Purdue, graduate of the College of Physicians and Surgeons, 1897, associated with Dr. J. E. Gowan, but soon left the county.

Dr. Charles A. Mozely, active practitioner, Brooklyn, and graduate of the College of Physicians and Surgeons, 1892.

Dr. George W. Walbright, Round Knob, active practitioner, graduate Louisville Medical College, 1890.

Dr. J. A. Helm, Metropolis, active practitioner, graduate University of Tennessee, 1885, and Baltimore Medical College, 1892.

Dr. Chenault Webb, Unionville, active practitioner, graduate St. Louis College of Physicians and Surgeons, 1892.

Dr. George A. Stewart, active practitioner, Metropolis, graduate Louisville Medical College, 1889.

Dr. C. E. Trovillion, active practitioner, Metropolis, graduate St. Louis College of Physicians and Surgeons, 1891, and Barnes Medical College, 1890.

Dr. Andrew Miller, Metropolis, active practitioner, graduate Medical College of Ohio, 1900.

Dr. C. E. Tucker, Joppa, active, practitioner, graduate St. Louis College of Physicians, 1891.

Dr. Thomas Roberts, Joppa, active practitioner, graduate St. Louis College of Physicians and Surgeons, 1898.

Dr. M. H. Trovillion, active practitioner, graduate College of Physicians and Surgeons, St. Louis, Round Knob, Ill.

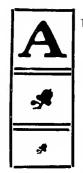
Dr. Johnson, Brooklyn, Dr. Trigg, Unionville, and Dr. Alvin Smith of Logan precinct, are also active members of the profession.

- Dr. J. W. Wymore, active practitioner, Samoth, Ill., graduated Marion Sims Medical College, St. Louis, 1891.
- Dr. R. H. Pollard, active practitioner, Samoth, Ill., graduate University of Tennessee.

The Massac County Medical Society is one of the oldest county organizations in the State, having been organized three years before the passage of the first act governing the practice of medicine in the state. It was organized March 31, 1875, for mutual improvement, wider and deeper social intercourse, the elevation of their chosen profession to a higher standard and to promote the general welfare of the community. All active physicians belong to the society.

CHAPTER XIV.

ITEMS OF INTEREST.



UGUST 5th, 1868, the county board sent the notorious Daniel Benton, alias Wm. Newby, to the poor house, Pitts Lynn, keeper. He claimed to have had two brothers, Charles and Lewis Benton, killed in the army. He was an inmate a few years ago when Mr. Slack was keeper.

The first man sent to the penitentiary was Angus McGee, indicted by the first grand jury and sentenced by the first court, Judge Walter B. Scates, presiding. The charge was "passing

counterfeit money," and the sentence two years with solitary confinement the last two days.

Mary E. Green sued for divorce in the first court. Her husband Henry, was a non-resident, and publication was made in the "Illinois Republican," Shawneetown.

By some, Robert G. Ingersoll is accredited as a teacher in his early days in Metropolis and they point to the old frame building opposite the Elliott corner as the scene of his pedagogical experiences.

Others deny this, but it is a verified fact that Rev. Ingersoll, his father, a Congregational minister, lived in Dresden, N. Y., 1833, when Robert, the Agnostic, was born. His father came to Illinois when Robert was 12 years of age, and during the youth of the noted orator and lecturer, lived in Metropolis and taught school. One of Robert's brothers, a small boy, was drowned while here and lies buried in the cemetery

long since desecrated by the building of the Christian church and adjacent residences.

Robert Ingersoll is described by faithful witnesses as a lazy lout of a boy who laid around favorite "swimmin' holes" in summer.

THE FIRST STEAMBOAT.

(B. O. JONES.)

The first steamboat that ever appeared upon any Western river was the New Orleans, built at Pittsburgh, Pa., in 1810 and 1811, by Mr. Roosevelt of New York, acting in conjunction with the originators of the first steamboat that ever appeared on any waters, Messrs. Fulton and Livingstone, also of New York. This boat was 138 feet keel, about 400 tons burden, and was launched at Pittsburg in March, 1811, later descending the Ohio and Mississippi rivers, and landing at Natchez, Miss., in December, 1811.

The experiment proved a success. The boat cost \$40,000. She was run as a packet from Natchez to New Orleans, and cleared the first year, according to Capt. Morris, of New Orleans, who was one of her pilots, \$24,294. Passenger fare between New Orleans and Natchez was \$18.00 per head, and freight rates in proportion. She employed twelve hands at \$30.00 per month each; Captain, \$1,000.00 per year; 800 cords of wood at \$1.75 per cord. The vessel furnished meals to passengers and crew, and was fitted with a bar room, which supplied liquors of the most approved brands. Her speed was nine miles per hour, down stream. This boat was a success from the beginning, and with her advent begins the era of successful navigation of the rivers of the world with steam for the motive power. This boat, the New Orleans, passed down the river by Metropolis, which was then, except Fort Massac, a howling wilderness, inhabited only by the bear, panther, buffalo, elk and many others of the wild animal kingdom, to say nothing of the ever stealthy and treacherous Indians that constantly trod the northern and southern banks of the Ohio. We can imagine how these nomads regarded the approach of this

river monster, spouting from its iron nostrils clouds of smoke, intermingled with fire, and its open mouth, glowing with the flames of a moving tartarus! The few white men who saw this wonder viewed it with superstitious alarm. Many pioneers from a distance, among them the late Jacob Kidd of near Metropolis, Ill., and Couriers Du Bois, congregated at Smithland, Ky., then a small settlement, and watched the New Orleans pass that point. This section, at that time, was in the throes of the great New Madrid earthquake. Darkness hung over the regions round about, as a pall, and the sun shone, as a ball of fire, through vaporous exhalations that attended the earthquake, but the boat moved on, surely and steadily towards her destination. Her few passengers viewed with alarm, at and about New Madrid, the ravages of the seismic disturbances. but they were soon left behind, and as before stated, the New Orleans arrived, safely at Natchez on the last day of December, 1811.

MIKE FINKE.

(O. J. PAGE.)

Three rough boatmen early in the century, traversed the Ohio. They were named Carpenter, Talbot, and Mike Finke. They were strong, illiterate, desperate characters, and were skilled riflemen. Finke was termed the "last of the boatmen." They would fight at the least provocation.

Mike had a supposed wife called "Peg." Once their boat met another and he concluded that he caught Peg winking at another boatman. Finke quietly went to the bank and piled up a great heap of dry leaves, returned to the boat, got Peg and his rifle, ordered her to crawl into the center of the heap, set fire to the leaves in four places and under fear of being shot by his drawn rifle, kept her there until her dress and hair were in flames, when with a yell she darted for the river, and plunged in. When rescued, Mike said: "There, that'll larn you not to be winkin' at them fellers on t'other boat."

In 1815 Mike visited St. Louis and from the boat was seen to easily shoot the tails off pigs walking on the shore. He

was sentenced in the county court for deliberately shooting away the protruding part of a negro's heel, standing on the river front at St. Louis. His defense was that it prevented the negro from wearing a "genteel boot."

Finke and Carpenter were considered fast friends, in proof of which they would pierce a pint cup of whisky with a rifle shot at 70 paces, the cup resting on the other's head. While boating on the upper Missouri river, however, they quarreled over a squaw and afterwards made up. To prove their sincerity they were to again shoot the pint cup of whisky from each other's head. Tossing a coin Finke got the first shot. Carpenter bequeathed all his pistols, guns and articles to Talbot and took his position. Mike raised his gun, took aim, lowered the gun and called out, "Hold your noddle steady, Carpenter! Don't spill the whisky—I shall want some presently." He again took aim and fired. Carpenter fell with a bullet hole square in his forehead. Finke cursed himself, his gun, the powder and the bullet, claiming it to be an accident.

Later he boasted to Talbot that he killed Carpenter purposely, whereupon Talbot drew Carpenter's bequeathed pistol and shot Mike dead. Talbot later was drowned while trying to swim a river.

TRANSPORTATION FACILITIES.

During early years the Ohio river furnished the only means of transportation. Occasional rumors of coming railroads filled the air. Remains of the McLean roadbed still exist. The Hon. Geo. W. Parker solved the question, however, in November, 1887. He was vice-president and general manager of the St. Louis and Cairo Short Line and proposed to build an extension of their road, which then terminated at Marion, Ill., on to Paducah. Ky.

November 23, 1887, accompanied by Hon. W. K. Murphy, Mr. Parker met a mass meeting of citizens of Metropolis and plainly told that it would require a donation of \$25,000, free depot privileges and the right of way to Round Knob to enable Metropolis to get the road. A committee composed of

Messrs. J. F. McCartney, H. Quante, W. R. Brown, W. O. Towle, E. P. Curtis, J. C. Willis and B. Baer was appointed to negotiate with full powers to act. As a result we have a railroad.

In 1899 turther railroad discussion was precipitated by a proposed extension of the Chicago & Eastern Illinois extending north and South through Johnson county. A branch was proposed from Goreville through Vienna to Metropolis. It failed and the Chicago and Eastern Illinois corporation began in 1900 the construction of a fifteen mile extension from Cypress Junction in Johnson county to Joppa, Massac county as a terminus.

CHAPTER XVII.

RELIGIOUS HISTORY.

E are indebted to accredited persons for the information contained in these pages. There are missing facts, made so by imperfect records and memories. Fire destroyed the records of the M. E. church. We have done the best we could under the circumstances. Several churches, have been slow in furnishing us any data even after repeated calls. For various congregations not here mentioned see the precinct sketches.

We had hoped to present a statement of each line from several. To treat all fairly we omit "articles of denomination's belief but could not secure a satisfactory outfaith" and refer our readers to the popular literature of each denomination.

THE BAPTISTS OF MASSAC COUNTY.

(ELDER SAMUEL ATWELL.)

Massac county was organized in 1843, but long before that there was Baptist preaching and several churches organized in what was then Johnson county.

Amos Lasley and another minister named McIntosh were the first Baptist ministers who preached here, as far as we have been able to learn. But little is known of them. William Rondeau, a minister from England, who lived for a time on an island in the Ohio river, not far from Golconda, Ill., preached for a number of years in Pope, Johnson and Massac counties. He was said to be well educated and an able minister. William Baker, who was originally from South Carolina, but for

many years a resident of Pope county, Ill., preached and organized churches over a large territory in Southern Illinois, two of his sons and two of his grandsons became Baptist preachers.

Other pioneer ministers were Valentine Smith, Americus Smith, his brother, J. A. Ramer, M. W. Holland and Willis White, the last two living in Kentucky; John P. Baxter and Geo. G. Lefever, who died near Brooklyn, 1852 or '53, and Wiley Pullen, who died near New Columbia. Other ministers came from adjoining counties and Kentucky and frequently preached in this county.

Several of the old churches organized at an early day existed for several years and then became extinct, such as Ebenezer, organized in 1838. Old Salem and Little Spring, organized in 1844; Brooklyn, organized in 1851, and New Liberty.

There are now fifteen Baptist churches in Massac county, ten white and five colored. 'The ten white churches are, Metropolis, organized Nov. 13th, 1841, with seven members, whose names were Gilbert Padgett, Amanda Padgett, J. D. Kilgrove, Mary C. Kilgrove, Robert K. Pope, Sylvia Pope and George Brewer; the ministers who acted as the Presbytery were William Baker, Willis Champion and William H. Young. church now numbers 225 members. Macedonia, first an arm of the Metropolis church, but afterwards organized into a church about 1850; Seven Mile, organized in 1853. Waldo, orafter Seven Mile; New Hope, organized ganized soon in 1860: the constituent members were Americus Smith, Elizabeth Smith, Reuben Wilson, Laney Wilson, Elizabeth English, Susan Pendell and Sarah A. Nutty. The ministers who composed the Presbytery were Alonzo Durham, C.F. Fain and Wm. B. Pearce. The church now numbers about 140 The other white churches are New Ebenezer, New Columbia, Ninevah, Hillerman and Brooklyn. The colored churches are the Second Baptist of Metropolis, Shady Grove, Zion, Siloani and Goodman's Chapel. There are now in the county about one thousand Baptists, with church property valued at about ten thousand dollars.

CHRISTIAN CHURCH.

(ELDER A, R. COOK.)

Below is given a brief sketch of each congregation in the county. It is not as complete as we desired; but in some cases the parties to whom we wrote for information, failed to reply and others trusted to their memories for the facts received. So we hope the incompleteness of these sketches will not be charged to the writer.

METROPOLIS.

This is the oldest church in the county. It was organized in April, 1864, in the court house, its members being composed mainly of refugees from Tennessee and Kentucky during the war. Among them were some preachers, chief of which was Elder Joseph Brown who ministered to the flock. At the close of the war many of these refugees moved away, and the membership of the band was considerably weakened.

The first house of worship was built in 1867, but was not finished inside until 1873, when the Sunday school, of which J. F. McCartney was superintendent, had it plastered. stands on the corner of Fifth and Catherine streets, on lots deeded to the trustees of the Christian church by Captain Wm. McBane. This building was never officially dedicated; but after it was wrecked by the cyclone, it was rebuilt and dedicated. The property is now worth about \$3,000. The present organization of the church was perfected in September, 1876, with J. F. McCartney and Solomon Tanhauser as elders. Since then the following ministers have served the congregation: B. C. DeWeese, one year; Dr. Bundy, three years; J. T. Owens, two years; Geo. E. Barrows, one year; J. T. Alsup, two years; J. G. Quinlin, one year; R. S. Renfro, nine months; O. J. Page, three years; Albert Nichols, eighteen months; M. D. Baumer, two months, and Randolph Cook, who is now serving his third year. The following is a list of evangelists who have held meetings for the church, together with the number of additions they had: George E. Flower, 12; Dr. Bundy, 71; A. E. Dubber, 33; O. J. Page, 73; Elder De Weese and J. S. Clemens also held successful meetings. The church in her history has baptized over 1,000 people, three of whom, J. T. Alsup, Robert Breshears and T. J. Golightly are now faithful ministers of Christ. The present membership of the church is 230.

JOPPA.

This church was organized September 21, 1881, by H. C. Waddell, assisted by Dr. Bundy and J. F. McCartney, with sev enty-three members, and J. T. Owens engaged to preach for them for two years. For five years following this, the church was at a stand-still. Beginning with 1890, Elder R. P. Warren was engaged to preach for them; but in July of that year Elder Warren was killed by a runaway horse, and another period of depression followed for the church. With the coming of 1894 O. J. Page held a meeting, with thirty-five additions, and contimued to preach for them once a week. As the result of this effort a new church building was planned, and with a loan of \$400 from the Church Extension Board of Kansas City, Mo., the building was erected. O. J. Page dedicated the church. In 1895 a church bell was secured. The church now has a building worth \$1,800.00, all paid for and a membership of ninety.

HILLERMAN.

In 1885 Geo. Barrows of Indiana held a meeting here, which resulted in many conversions, and the organization of a church, and the employment of Andrew Perry as minister. Under Elder Perry's work a church building was erected, paid for, and the congregation named Bethel. The following named parties have preached for them: I. C. Stone and Geo. Cannon, in 1889; Robert Warren in 1890; Joseph Morgan, in 1892; Frank Hight, 1895; Elder Kirby, 1898-'99. During this time a good congregation has grown up and is doing efficient work.

COUNTY LINE.

This church is the result of a protracted meeting held by J. M. Ratliff, district evangelist, in 1877. The church grew in numbers and influence from the first. Elder W. M. Weatherford held a revival meeting for them which greatly strengthened the church. Later J. F. Hight held a meeting at this place which stirred the whole community, and added many to the church. As regular preachers the church has had such men as T. M. Mathews, N. W. Jones and W. A. Utley, who have ably filled the pulpit. In May, 1898, the house of worship was dedicated by O. J. Page. The membership is now fiftynine, and they own property to the value of \$900.00.

LITTLE ROCK.

This is the only congregation of colored people we have in the county. It was organized in 1875 by Elder W. W. Dugger, and has a membership of twenty-nine. They have no house in which to worship, and no Sunday school, but under the faithful leadership of Elder C. S. Welsh meet every Lord's day for the breaking of bread (Acts 2:42) and for prayer.

UNIONVILLE.

During the closing months of the Civil War Elder W. W. Dugger, in search of peace, moved into that neighborhood from Kentucky. He found no church building or members of his order. On learning he was a minister, he was invited to preach in the M. E. church, which invitation was soon withdrawn. The presiding elder, G. W. Hughey, denounced Dugger and his followers as Baptist infidels, saying they were "not Christians but Campbellites, and Campbellites they should be called." Dugger's followers became incensed, and withdrew to a piece of woods, on his land and built an arbor. Here Elder Dugger preached "the Old Jerusalem Gospel" for twelve nights with great power, receiving many into the fold, and effecting an or-

ganization. A small building, in the form of a box structure, was erected, and Elder Dugger was chosen to preach for them, which he did until he died. This was the first Christian church building in Massac county. A new and modern chapel has since been erected, not far from the original site, dedicated by O. J. Page, worth, \$1,500, and is paid for, while a flourishing church is the enduring monument left by this one man.

LIBERTY RIDGE.

This church originated about 1867, as the result of a revival meeting, held in a log school house, which aroused the whole neighborhood, many of whom were baptized. A temporary organization was formed, of which Dr. Joseph Brown was a leading member. Soon after differences arose and Dr. Brown and others withdrew. These, aided by Green B. Choat, erected a cheap building, which was afterwards rebuilt into a modern structure, worth \$1,200. During the early days of this church it was ministered to by Elder Stanton Fields. Later, other brethren, among whom were O. J. Page, G. Lay Wolfe and W. A. Utley, preached for them. The church now has a membership of seventy-five, with an efficient Sunday school and Christian Endeavor society.

BROOKLYN.

The history of this church has been one of progress from the first. It was organized by Dr. D. M. Breaker of Chattanooga, Tennessee, October 29th, 1885. For a time the congregation had no house of worship, but finally an effort was made which resulted in the erection of the present building, which was dedicated by F. M. Rains, of Cincinnati, Ohio, May 26th, 1895. Since then it has enjoyed a continual growth. Its present membership numbers 170, and they own property to the value of \$2,500. Elder G. Lay Wolfe, under whose labors sixty people have been added to the church, is the efficient minister.

Our task is finished. If we view this question aright, the church in Massac county has a glorious future before her. And

just so long as 'life is full of strife, and conflict, so long as men are the children of misfortune, adversity and defeat, so long as troubles roll over the earth like sheeted storms, so long as dark minds need light and inspiration, and the pilgrim band, floundering through the wilderness, needs a leader, and a pillar of cloud by day and a pillar of fire by night" will the church, aflame with unwasting oil, continue to be the guide and hope of the people.

THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF METROPOLIS.

(B. C. SWAN, D. D.)

The sources for the material of this history are Norton's History of Presbyterianism in Illinois; a historical sermon by Rev. Joseph H. Scott, now in possession of Mrs. Scott; also the secretaries' book of the congregational meetings and the sessional records, and also the personal history of ministers who have labored in this field; the records of the Presbytery of Cairo and the minutes of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian church. The object of the writer has been to abbreviate as much as possible.

The First Presbyterian church of Metropolis City was organized, June Sth, 1850, by ministers of the Alton Presbytery, (New school,) Robert Stewart and John K. Deering, with members as follows: Mrs. Catharine McBane, George Hawpe and Mrs. Rebecca Hawpe, Dorcas Gregg, Nancy Carmichael, Joseph E. Smith and Mrs. Jane E. Smith, and Mrs. Harriet House. Messrs. Joseph E. Smith, (who died June 13th, 1851,) and George Hawpe were elected and installed ruling elders.

Until 1866 this church had but little ministerial care. Ministers R. Stewart, W. H. Bird, N. A. Hunt and E. B. Olmsted paid it occasional visits. The Rev. George W. Elliott was stated supply for a time in 1851, and the Rev. G. W. McCord in 1855. The Rev. A. S. Avery began his labors as a stated supply Aug. 1st, 1855, and continued three years. Rev. A. T. Norton, D. D., visited the place in March, 1866, and labored several days. He found but three members left. During the

visit he received eight more. The Rev. J. H. Scott took charge of the church July 5th, 1866, and remained until Sept. 6th, 1871. The Rev. Edward Scofield supplied the church from Aug. 13th, 1872, until April, 1873. His daughters, Mrs. Julia McCartney, the widow of the late Judge McCartney, is a resident of Metropolis. The Rev. J. H. Scott returned after Mr. Scofield's departure and remained in charge of the church until October, 1878, when failing health compelled his resignation. He continued, however, in his own pleasant home until his death, Feb. 25, 1879.

The house of worship, commenced in 1866, was dedicated Sept. 6th, 1868, at a cost of \$2,000. The site, a very beautiful one, was donated by Mrs. McBane, to whom under God, the church owes its existence.

The following list of RULING MEMBERS have served the church.

	Names of Elders	Began Service	Deaths			
1.	Joseph E. Smith	June 8, 1850.	June 13, 1851.			
2.	George Hawpe					
3,	Aaron Huffman	1851.				
4.	Reuben Laughlin	Mar. 25, 1868.				
5.	Joseph P. Bowker	Mar. 25, 1868.	Feb. 1891.			
6.	David H. Freeman	Mar. 25, 1868.	• • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • •			
7.	George W. Smith	Nov. 14, 1882.				
8.	Egbert T. Scott	Feb. 15, 1885.				
9.	L. W. Bowker	Feb. 15, 1885.				
10.	Lewis A. Smith	May 11, 1887.				
11.	Lewis Fulmer		Jan. 23, 1892.			
12.	Charles W. Eccles	Jan. 1, 1890.				
13.	Lannes P. Oakes	June 12, 1892.				
14.	Cyrus P. Treat	Feb. 7, 1894.				

The following ministerial register presents in a very condensed form the work of the ministers who have labored in this field. It may very properly be divided into two periods.

1. From the organization, June, 1850, to reorganization in 1866. During this period, the ministers who rendered service are as follows:

Names of Ministers	Period of Service				Place and Date of Their Birth													
Robert Stewart . } John K. Deering . } William H. Bird	An Oc	June, casior	1850 al S	upply	Ma Pa Fa	ris ye	, N tte	Iai Co	ne	, Ky	7	M N	Iay Ia	y y a	1, 31,		17 18 18	$\frac{23}{14}$
Nehemiah A. Hunt, Edward B. Olmsted.		"		44	M: Ph	aso ila	n, de	lph	п ia	, , I	Pa	., e	Νc	. 2)V.	2	Э,	18	13
George W. Elliott. George W. McCord	Stated			$1851 \\ 1855$				•				٠.						
Abraham S. Avery.	"	"	1855	-1856						,								

The Rev. A. T. Norton visited Metropolis in March, 1866, and reorganized the church, consisting of eight members. The design of the following is to give the names of pastors and stated supplies who have served the church since its reorganization, and the time of their service:

	Names of Pastors and Stated Supplies	Their Period of Service	Place and Date of Their Birth
1	Joseph H. Scott	{ July, 1866, to 1871 and 1873 to 1878	Becket, Mass., Mar. 22, 1895
2	Edward Scofield .	July 1, '72 to April '73	Norwalk, Conn., Sept. 22, 1810
3	Peter S. VanNest	July 5, 1879 to ——	Amsterdam, N.Y., Aug. 21,'13
4	R.C.Galbraith, D.D.	188 2	
5	James Lafferty	June, '82, to Mar. '83	Feb. 10, 1839
6	Eben Muse	Mar. 1885, to May, 1886	Allegheny Co., Pa., Oct 31,'39
7	Luther B. Dye	Dec. 15,'86 to Apr. 1,'88	Marietta, O., Sept. 9, 1835.
8	B. C. Swan, D. D		Camden, O., Nov. 27, 1823.
	Henry W. Cross	Mar. 1, '94, to July,'94	
	Farquer D. McRae		Baddock, N. S., Jan. 16, 1862
	Edgar L. Combs	Feb. 1,'97,to May 31,'98	DeWitt Co., Ill
12	Joseph L. Sawyer	June 1, 1899	

The Rev. Augustus Theodore Norton, D. D., is a name worthy to be held in remembrance throughout the state of Illinois for important work which he performed as a pastor at Alton, as district secretary from 1859 up to near the time of his death, April 29th, 1884, and for his "History of Presbyterianism in Illinois," a work of great value. To estimate its proper value would be a very difficult matter. Dr. Norton labored, principally in Illinois from Oct. 25th, 1835, to the time of his death, nearly 49 years.

Dr. Norton was a man of very superior talents and culture fitted for almost any position in the church. And yet his sole ambition seemed to be to be useful in the destitute fields. And, therefore, he adapted himself to things as he found them. And he continued this laborious humble work, unselfishly, until late in life. A fine scholar, a grand preacher of the gospel, an editor, an author and honored with distinction in various ways, East and West, and one who could have commanded comfortable and leading positions in the church, came to Metropolis in 1866, found only three members in the Presbyterian church, which had been organized in 1850, preached several days and then eight were added to the church and from that time it assumed new life. And that was merely a sample of his work throughout this whole region of Southern Illinois until he was no longer fitted for work.

REV. EDWARD SCOFIELD.

Rev. Edward Scofield, who ministered to the Presbyterian church in Metropolis, Illinois, from August, 1872, to July, 1873, was born Sept. 22, 1810, at Norwalk, Conn. His mother dying when he was about 8 years of age he went to New York City to live with a married sister. His parents were Peter Scofield, second in line of the same name, one of whom served in the Revolutionary War, and Susan Scofield, nee Bessie. 1831 he came from New York by canal to Shawneetown, Ill. He took his meals on the boat and as the boat tied up at night, slept on it. Leaving his baggage on the boat he easily walked as fast as the horses, literally walking from New York City to Shawneetown, Ill. There taking up his baggage he footed it to Jacksonville, Ill., where he entered the preparatory department of the Illinois college, and graduated in 1837, under Edward Beecher. The same fall he went to Lane Theological Seminary at Walnut Hills, Cincinnati, Ohio, where Dr. Lyman Beecher was president, and lived in his family, reading the first ten chapters of Uncle Tom's Cabin, with Mrs. Harriet Beecher Stowe in manuscript, and attending the same school with Henry Ward Beecher, who graduated one year after he

did. Mr. Scofield graduated June 16th, 1840, and the same evening was married to Elizabeth Williams, in Cincinnati, Ohio, grand daughter of Robt. Orr, one of the early pioneers of Cincinnati.

That same month he was installed over the churches at North Bend, Cleves and Berea, Ohio. While in his first pastorate he was called to preach the funeral sermon for his parishioner and friend, President William Henry Harrison, baptizing some of his grandchildren, President Benjamin F. Harrison being among the number. While at Cleves, his church was mobbed, the windows all staved in and the pulpit demolished, by men in disguise, who came to meet the congregation on their way thither. Rev. Scofield, kneeling down on the bare ground with the congregation, said "Let us pray," and closing his eyes prayed, as he ever was gifted in prayer. That night they went to his house at midnight and threw stones, mashing all the windows down stairs. Then they went to the barn and shaved the parson's horse's tail and mane, and threw the buggy into the canal; all because at a meeting of Presbytery the ministers dared to say that slavery was a curse to this na-Fifty dollars was offered anywhere in Kentucky where he might show his face. This was in 1843, and in 1872, he was very well able to maintain the same sentiments in this county. He remained at Cleves until the storm had subsided. even fixed his buggy up and returned it at night in better condition than it was when thrown into the canal.

He then moved to New Richmond, Ohio, where five large distilleries were in full force, and some of the owners members of the church, but were not long allowed to hold their names there, after he took charge. At the same time he preached at Batavia, Morrow and Munro, Ohio, moving to Batavia in 1847, where he remained seven years. He also preached at Anderson, Ind., seven years and spent seven more years at Mishawaka, Ind., being there from 1861 to 1867.

He was thoroughly imbued with the missionary spirit, and in the early years of his ministry did much successful and lasting work in the organization of churches and building up feeble congregations. In his ministry of thirty-nine years, God not only blessed his ordinary labors, as a means of the salvation of souls, but also crowned his efforts, in permitting him to enjoy ten extensive revivals in his fields of labor.

Besides many articles for periodicals, he published treatises on "Family Government," of which there was a second edition, and a translation of the same in Aramaic; "Civil Government and the Rebellion;" and "The Solar Heavens—a New Theory."

The Ninth Indiana Regiment, which went from that place, wanted him to go as chaplain, but he could not leave a sick wife and a large family of young children. He composed hymns, which were sung in the regiment, and his "Civil Government and Rebellion" was distributed by the Christian commission.

He came from Lena, Ill., to Centralia, then to Metropolis, and last to Somonauk, Ill. He died in the parsonage at Somonauk, Oct. 12th, 1878, surrounded by all his children, members in his beloved church. His last words to his wife were: "The gates are open; Blessed Jesus, I am coming." Two sons-in-law and four grandchildren, supported his faithful wife, who had been partner in all his joys and sorrows for thirty-eight years, and who died March 5th, 1899, at the same place. They lie side by side in the beautiful cemetery midway between Somonauk and Sandwich, Ill. They had ten children, three of whom died in early infancy, and Charles Scofield, who will be remembered in connection with Towle & Co.'s saw mill, who resided three years with his sister, Mrs. R. W. McCartney, of Metropolis, Ill., died May 27th, 1894, at Somonauk, Ill.

The children yet remaining are Mrs. R. W. McCartney, Metropolis, Ill.; Mrs. Geo. H. Sisson, New York; Mrs. Frank N. Earlle, California; Miss Sudie Scofield, Metropolis; Rev. Edward Scofield, Movers, N. Y.; Rev. William H. Scofield, Bonaparte, Iowa.

REV. J. H. SCOTT.

The Rev. Joseph H. Scott, served the Metropolis Presbyterian church from July 6, 1866, to October, 1878, except the time during which the church was supplied by Rev. Edward Scofield; i. e., July 1st, 1872, to April, 1873. Thus he served this church about eleven years and six months.

He was the son of Linus and Minerva Scott, and was born in Becket, Berkshire county, Mass., March 22nd, 1825, and departed this life, Feb. 26, 1879. April 20th, 1850, he was married to Miss Ellen E., daughter of Rev. Veron D. and Charlotte H. (Curtis) Taylor, in Cleveland, Ohio.

His fields of labor were seven years in Givensburg, Summit county, Ohio, and three years as a home missionary in West Liberty, Ia. His health having failed, he sought a milder climate, and moved to Mineral Ridge, Ohio. On account of continued ill health he gave up his cherished work, and served as quartermaster clerk for two years in the South during the Civil War. He resumed the work of the ministry, coming to Metropolis in July, 1866.

Rev. Scott was a man of most amiable disposition, consistent Christian character, good natural talents, education, general scholarship, and very self-sacrificing disposition. Without apparent defect he combined in a high degree many excellencies, and appeared as a most consecrated ambassador of Christ.

This history of the Presbyterian church is closed with the following reflections:

- I. The illustrations of the power of the faith of the Gospel as brought to view in this history. Paul says of such, Heb., 11:32-39: "These all obtained a good report," and "of whom the world was not worthy." Here we have before our eyes, glorious illustrations of the transforming power of the Gospel, not only in the work and personal character of the ministry, but also the membership of this church. How wonderful it would appear could we see it as it is in reality! If those who are glorified could be brought to view as they now are, after their conflicts in this life with the powers of darkness, how exalted would they appear!
- II. What lessons the history of the past suggests to us. Like us, once "they were toiling here below," Heb. 12:1. Such



CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.
(See page 113).



ELDER J. L BRANDENBERG. (See page 119.).

examples of faith should encourage us to faithfulness and self-consecration. To endure the trials, keeping in view the great eternity to which we are hastening.

CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.

(MRS. ARCHIE STERLING.)

On Friday, May 17, 1889, Rev. Roland W. Purdue, State Evangelist of the Illinois Home Missionary Society of the Congregational church, arrived in Metropolis City with a Gospel tent for the purpose of holding a series of evangelistic meetings. The tent was pitched on a vacant lot in the western part of town and on Saturday evening, May 18, 1889, the first service was held. On Sunday evening the congregation was large and the interest which became so general, seemed to begin with the first service. On Tuesday, May 21, Rev. F. A. Miller of Villa Ridge, arrived and took charge of the music, and was an important factor in the success of the work. Large numbers attended these meetings from evening to evening, the average attendance reaching about 500 persons. Though at times it was much larger than this number, some meetings probably reaching 1,000, it is impossible to properly estimate the whole number of conversions during these meetings. Certainly hundreds resolved upon a Christian life, and scores made a confession of their faith in Christ. As these meetings continued and grew in interest numbers expressed a desire for the organization of a Congregational church, and in accordance with this desire a meeting of all those interested in such a movement was called on Saturday evening, June 29th, 1889. Rev. James Tompkins, D. D., of Chicago, Superintendent of the Illinois H. M. S., was present to assist in the meeting. prayer and conference together, it was unanimously voted as the sense of the meeting that a Congregational church be organized in this city and steps to effect the same be immediately taken. Many having carefully read the manual for churches prepared by Rev. Dr. Tompkins, it was voted to make said manual the basis of organization, and that the covenant binding them together be taken publicly Sunday, June 30, 1889, at 10:30 a.m. At the appointed hour a large congregation assembled in the gospel tent. After devotional exercises a suitable sermon was preached by Rev. Dr. Tompkins and fifty-four persons stood and entered into covenant as charter members.

The meetings were continued one week longer, and July 7th there were ten accessions at the morning service and the young church held its first communion service that afternoon. A Sunday school was organized and started with the church on its work and mission. At the mid-week meeting July 10th, the name Trinity Congregational church was proposed by Mrs. A. P. Oakes, and readily adopted by the church. After conpleting the organization the next consideration was a building to worship in. However, the regular Sunday services were held sometimes in the tent, and sometimes when the weather was not favorable, services were held in the court house, while the mid-week meetings were held generally at the home of some member. About August 1st, a suitable lot having been found, Brother R. G. B. McKee advanced the money and bought it for the church. August 26th, the trustees were elected a building committee, and the church voted to erect a house of worship to be built of brick with stone trimmings. In October work was begun and progressed favorably. January 24th, 1890, the church called its first pastor, the Rev. J. Wesley Johnson of Joplin, Mo.

By March, 1890, the building was enclosed and prepara tions were made for holding first services therein some time in April, but on March 27, a terrible storm, since known as the cyclone, passed over this community, and among the losses the young church was at first thought to be a complete loss. Like the Israelites when they came to the banks of the Red Sea and could not turn right or left or backward, they had apparently reached the end, when the good pastor came to the rescue with the advice "stand still and see the salvation of the Lord." Soon the sister churches of the state rallied grandly to the rescue and the work of taking down and rebuilding the walls was begun June 29th, 1890, the floors being laid, a small space was cleared of lumber and work benches, &c., and the

first service was held just one year after its organization. the kindness of Mr. Ed. Brauer services had been held upstairs over his store during April, May and June. The So. Association having been voted to Metropolis for September, 1890, and the church being well-nigh completed, it was thought that Sunday, Sept. 21st, would be an appropriate time to dedicate the church to the cause for which it had been erected. Dr. Tempkins, R. W. Purdue and F. A. Miller, all of whom had been instrumental in effecting the organization, were present and participated in the dedicatory services. The property thus consecrated, having cost \$9,200. Dr. Johnson served the church faithfully and well as pastor until Oct. 28th, 1891, when he resigned the pastorate, being called to another field of labor. On Feb. 28th, 1892, the Rev. Frank B. Hines of Carthage, Mo., accepted a call to become the pastor of this church. He proved to be a most excellent pastor and the church grew and prospered grandly under his pastoral guidance and in the two and one-half years of his pastorate, ninety-four persons were added to our membership. One prominent feature of his work was He never wearied of giving and stimulating othbenevolence. ers to give to missions. He severed his relations with this church in June, 1894, to accept the Presidency of the Southern Collegiate Institute, located at Albion, Edwards county, Ill., in which capacity he is still serving.

In October, 1894, the church extended a call to the Rev. P. M. France of Lyndon, Ill. The call was accepted and Mr. France served the church until June, 1895, when he accepted the pastorate of the church at Seward, Ill. In September, 1895, Rev. A. H. Chittenden of Vermillion, S. D., assumed the pastorate of the church who together with his family proved indeed an acquisition not only to the church but to society in general. Owing to a great financial depression which prevailed at that time the church felt unable financially to retain them longer and in October, 1896, they accepted a call to a church at Sac City, Iowa, which church they are still serving. January 1st, 1897, Rev. R. W. Purdue (who had first introduced Congregationalism into Metropolis and this entire section of Southern Illinois, assumed the pastorate), but the wave of

financial depression was still on and there was hanging over the church an indebtedness of some seven or eight hundred dollars and this together with the fact that many of our most active members had removed their residences to other places had somewhat discouraged the remaining membership and though Mr. Purdue worked with that same energy which had hitherto characterized his ministry, yet things were not in that prosperous state which had blessed the early history of the church, and Mr. Purdue, after twelve months' service, resigned the pastorate to enter again the evangelistic field. first eight months of 1898 was spent without a pastor in an effort to economize, it being agreed among the members to maintain the Sunday school and prayer meeting services, and make our regular weekly contributions, the same to be applied on our indebtedness, and to continue until all indebtedness was cancelled. This plan as may be supposed proved something of a failure, for those who urged this method most strongly, forgot to make their contributions and after the lapse of a few months four of our strongest and most active men resolved themselves into a committee to make a personal canvass of the church membership first, and then the friends of the church for pledges for free-will offerings to be used to cancel the church Their efforts were crowned with a brilliant success. the close of the year the pledges were redeemed and the entire indebtedness was found to be \$91.46, which was not bearing interest.

In September of this year, 1898, Rev. C. A. Bruner of Valparaiso, Ind., having previously been tendered and accepted a call, assumed our pastorate. His ministry has been marked with that degree of success that at the conclusion of the first twelve months' service the church unanimously voted to retain him our pastor indefinitely. June 30th being the tenth anniversary of the organization of the church, it was voted by the members to celebrate the occasion in an appropriate manner. There being but \$91.46 indebtedness, the pastor resolved that that amount should be cancelled and accordingly took the matter in hand with the satisfactory result that not only this amount was secured, but enough additional was added to re-

insure the church building, which policy was just expiring. It was furthermore, decided to invite all former pastors, together with those who were instrumental in bringing about the organization, to be present and participate in the commentorative exercises, but each showed good and sufficient reason for their non attendance and all sent congratulations and a hearty, "God bless you."

Thus the exercises were confined to our own people, the choir, the pastor and the clerk. The choir certainly did their part well and not only satisfied but highly gratified the audience. The pastor talked briefly on the future of the church, which though wholly conjectural, was in perfect keeping with the capabilities of the church only ten years old and owning a property costing more than \$9,000 with no incumbrance was, he thought, a record of which the church might feel justly proud, while truly thankful. The clerk gave a statement of the work done by the church as shown by the records in the ten years just ending, in which these facts were developed that the church had been organized with fifty-four charter members. that she had since provided a church home for 192 individuals. making a total membership of 246 persons, fifty-six of whom were admitted from the Sunday school. Of this number thirty-eight have been granted letters to unite with other congregations, seventeen have transferred their membership to the congregation in heaven; others have fallen by the wayside, but 120 had withstood the test of adversity and financial depression and that God had heard and answered their prayer, that the tenth anniversary might find the church free from all indebt-There has been gathered little by little from the Ladies' Society, the Christian Endeavor Society, personal and parish contributions and from the H. M. S. until we find the total amount paid into our treasury has reached more than \$23,600, a sum which places us out of debt. Out of debt so far as financial obligation is concerned, but deeply indebted to heaven. We also find the church to have been served by five efficient pastors, all of whom have rendered faithful service, which has been characterized with an earnest endeavor to promote the spiritual, intellectual, moral and social growth, not only of our own household of faith, but of creating feelings of Christian fellowship and good will among other denominations and we're now being served by a young though consecrated and zealous pastor, who is leading on to victory, and thus Trinity Congregational church in launched on the second decade of its existence delivered of all its hampering limitations, with great possibilities before her and Divine favor upon her. And after recounting the mercies of the Lord toward us and the great things which He hath wrought through His church in the past, we are resolved to press forward in this grand movement, marching ever under the motto which chimed over Bethlehem: "Peace on Earth, Good Will Toward Men."

ST. ROSE'S CATHOLIC CHURCH.

(MISS VITA MULKEY.)

It is universally admitted that the pioneer of civilization in the present State of Illinois was a Catholic missionary. A Catholic priest was the first European who stood on the soil of Illinois. And there is also hardly any doubt that a French Catholic missionary was the first one to offer public service to the God of Christians within the boundaries of the present The sources from which its early history is county of Massac. compiled warrant this assertion. Still many years elapsed before Massac county was to have a Catholic church. This was owing not to any religious indifferentism, but to the small number of Catholics residing therein. For several years the Catholics of Metropolis and vicinity had assembled in a hall for their Divine worship when in the spring of 1896 they resolved, encouraged and urged on by their energetic and zealous pastor, Rev. John Duffy, to build a church, in which the different ceremonies of their religion could be executed with more ease and splendor. Work was begun at once, and in the fall of the same year the edifice, a substantial frame structure, was completed. On the 7th of October it was formally dedicated by the bishop of the diocese, in the presence of a large concourse of people. The church was placed under the patronage of the first American saint, Rose of Lima, hence the name St. Rose's church.

Soon after the dedication of the church Father Duffy resigned as pastor. He was succeeded by the Rev. Francis Pieper, who is still in charge. During his pastorate the church has been practically cleared of debt and much has been done to beautify its interior, several improvements being yet in petto. Considering the small number of Catholics that reside in Metropolis, it must be said that the church they have erected speaks well for their religious zeal, devotion and liberality.

UNITED BRETHREN IN CHRIST.

For years the good people of what is known as East Metropolis felt the need of a house of worship in their midst, and one in which they could "worship God according to the dictates of their consciences." Accordingly by the pious and zealous assistance of Rev. Mrs. M. W. Lennox, a powerful preacher, a class of 153 was organized Jan. 8th, 1895, and set in order. So earnest were these Christian workers that on Aug. 18th, 1895, the same year, a neat, commodious house of worship was dedicated by Bishop Castle under the most favorable circumstances.

Rev. J. L. Brandenburg, whose likeness appears elsewhere, was the first presiding elder; Messrs. James Tomlinson, deceased, John Kennedy, Hiram Brown, W. H. Hailey, and James A. Annis were the first trustees; James A. Annis was the first class leader; William Travelstead and Robert Shaw, stewarts; James Tomlinson and Frank Ogden, finance committee; George Woodward was the first Sunday school superintendent.

During the succeeding years the presiding elders have been Revs. S. Mills, 1895-96; J. L. Brandenberg, 1896-97; T. D. Spyker, 1897-98; J. L. Brandenberg, 1898-99; J. B. Connett, 1899-1900. The pastors have been Revs. Mrs. Lennox; W. F. Prout; J. C. Fowler, two years; W. L. Duncan, and W. L. Hall, two years.

We notice the names of the parties already mentioned among the officers and also the following known for their good

work; George W. Hines, who, by the way, is now a preacher of power; Joe Brown, stewart; John W. Blackburn, who also served as alderman, and W. P. Smith, president of the Endeavor; also Mesdames Travelstead, Blackburn, Woodward, Tomlinson, Fowler, and Miss Nellie Bess. The amount of good resulting from this church cannot be reckoned on this earth.

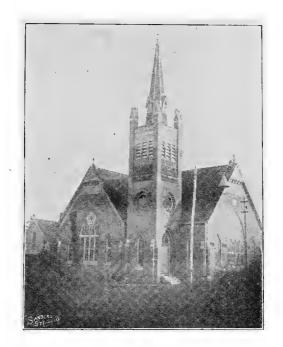
METHODISM.

(REV. W. T. MORRIS).

The history of Methodism opens in the latter part of the year 1829 at the Oxford University, England, where four young men—John Wesley, Charles Wesley, Robert Kirkham and William Morgan—had banded themselves together for mutual assistance, both in scholarship and piety. There was great need indeed for such help, for at that day scholarship and piety were the two most unusual attainments among University men. For the purpose of improving their minds, these four young University men agreed to spend three or four evenings together each week, in reading the Greek Testament and the Greek and Latin Classics.

On Sunday evenings they studied Divinity. To improve their souls they adopted a set of rules for holy living, including an exact observance of all the duties set forth in the prayer book of the English church, and such other rules as they were able to make for themselves, all of which they kept as strictly as if they had found them in Exodus or Deuteronomy. Their diligence in study, and the remarkable sanctity of their manners soon brought upon them a storm of ridicule and abuse, and the name Methodist was applied to them in derision, on account of the regularity of their work and lives. Hence the name Methodist, or Methodism.

This was the rise of Methodism, as given by historians, John and Charles Wesley of Oxford University, and Presbyters of the Church of England. Their evangelical labors were accompanied by an extraordinary Divine influence. Other ministers and many lay preachers were raised up to aid them, and



M. E. CHURCH.



throughout England, Scotland and Ireland, arose United Societies of men having the form and seeking the power of Godliness. These subsequently became the Wesleyan churches of Great Britain.

In 1766 Philip Embury, a Wesleyan local preacher from Ireland, began to preach in New York City, and formed a society, now the John street church. Thomas Webb, a captain in the British army, also a local preacher, preached in New York City, and vicinity. In 1771 Mr. Wesley sent Francis Asbury and Richard Wright to this country. They came, both Godly men. Francis Asbury became the first American Bishop of the Methodist church.

At the close of the Revolutionary War there were about eighty traveling preachers and about fifteen thousand members. When the independence of the United States was acknowledged by the treaty of 1783, the American Methodists, most of whom had been members of the Church of England, were now, totally disentangled from both the State and the English hierarchy. And Mr. Wesley said that they are now at full liberty simply to follow the Scriptures and the primitive church, and we judge it best that they should stand fast in that liberty, wherewith God has so strangely made them free." Many of the parish clergy returned to England, leaving the societies without a shepherd, or any one to administer the sacraments to them. As the spiritual children of Mr. Wesley they sent up an appeal to him for advice and help.

Mr. Wesley responded by sending them two Presbyters (or elders) for the American churches, viz: Thomas Vasey and Richard Whatcoat. These Mr. Wesley set apart by prayer and the imposition of hands; also he set apart the Rev. Dr. Thomas Coke to be general superintendent or Bishop. Mr. Wesley instructed Dr. Coke to ordain Francis Asbury as joint superintendent also, to assist in the work of these societies in America.

At the "Christmas conference," begun in Baltimore, Maryland, December 24, 1784, sixty preachers met Dr. Coke and his companions. The plan of Mr. Wesley was submitted then, and was unanimously and heartily approved. Thereupon they organized the Methodist Episcopal church, and adopted the arti-

cles of religion and the Sunday service prepared by Mr. Wes-These articles of religion, twenty-five in number, constitute the doctrines of the church. The Methodist Episcopal church does not require of any one, as an article of religion, to be believed and practiced, anything that is not expressly taught in the Word of God. These articles of religion we hold to be an expression of what God's Word teaches upon the several subjects named by them. The sole object of these rules, regulations and usages of the Methodist church is that it may fulfil to the end of time its original Divine vocation, as a leader in evangelization, in all true reforms, and in the promotion of fraternal relations among all branches of the one church of Jesus Christ with whom it is co-worker in the spiritual conquest of the world for the Son of God. There are but two orders in the Methodist ministry, namely deacons and elders.

Methodism in Metropolis dates back for more than sixty Rev. Samuel Boicourt and Rev. Samuel Peter were among the first to preach in this city. They used a private residence at first, and afterwards a log school house, as a place to hold their religious services. This state of things continued until about 1853 and 1854, when the first church building was erected in the City of Metropolis. The subscription was raised by Col. R. A. Peter. He was class leader and Sunday school superintendent at that time. The church was begun in 1853 and completed in 1854. This church building was subsequently remodeled and enlarged several times. The Methodist people of Metropolis have been served by some of the most eminent pastors of the church. The names and time of service cannot be obtained now, for the reason that all the records of this church, or nearly all, prior to 1870, have been destroyed by Only a very few of the pastors' names can be obtained. Rev. M. N. Powers served this charge in 1861. In 1872 Strange P. Brooks, one year; 1873, A. B. Rohrbough, one year; 1874, J. H. Garrett, one year; 1875, C. J. Houts, two years; 1877, G. W. Scawthon, three years; 1880; J. J. Boyer, one year; 1881, C. P. Wilson, three years; 1884, L. W. Thrall, three years; 1887, T. J. Davis, three years; 1890, John F. Harmon, three years; 1893, J. H. Jones, two years; 1895, L. J. Granthan, one year; 1896, J. W. Jackson, three years; 1899, W. T. Morris.

Methodism in Metropolis has been progressive. The present beautiful structure was begun in the labors of Rev. T. J. Davis in 1889, and completed under the ministry of Rev. John F. Harmon. In the issue of the Massac Journal, Jan. 13, 1892, we find the following description of the building:

"The new Methodist church building, which is now nearing completion, is located on the corner of Ferry and Fifth streets, near the court house. It is an ornamental building of Gothic structure. The main building is 57x80 feet. teen feet posted with gable roof. The tower is situated in the northwest angle and is 12½ feet square, and the spire, when completed, will reach an altitude of 90 feet. The infant class room is an annex to the main building on the south side and is an elegantly arranged room connected to the main room by glass doors suspended on weights, which can be raised at will. The gallery extends all around the west wing of the building. The windows are Gothic in shape, and finely selected stained glass is used throughout the building. The building is covered with tin shingles which make a very beautiful and lasting roof. The auditorium will be furnished with ash pews, sufficient to seat, including the gallery, about one thousand persons. chancel front, in the east, is finished in one circular arch. choir will be situated on the left of the chancel, and still further on is a door opening into the pastor's study. In the rear of the chancel is a beautiful circular window in the center of which is a life size figure of a dove. The main window of the south wing, was placed there in memory of Mr. and Mrs. W. P. Bruner, and Sammy and Niles Daily; on the left is a small window in memory of Shelby and Rhea Norris; on the right is a small window in memory of Mrs. F. A. Trousdale. The main window of the north wing was placed there in memory of Mrs. Abigail Bigelow, James S. Yost and Mrs. A. V. Cleveland. The main window of the west wing was placed there by the Ladies' Sewing Society of 1891; on the left of this is a small window, in memory of Abram Bruner. On the right of the chancel are three small windows, one in memory of Mrs. Margaret and B.

O. Thrift; one in memory of Mrs. Mary Howard and one in memory of Mr. and Mrs. C. J. Houts. On the left of the chancel is a small window in memory of the choir of 1891. Several other small windows were put in by different parties, containing gem quotations from the Bible. The ceiling is covered with beaded lumber, and sub-divided into panels of graceful design by embossed gum of a beautiful figure. Planted to the ceiling are five diamonds. In the center is an octagonal star of elaborate finish, from which will depend at present the main chandelier, afterwards an electric light. From top floor to level of ceiling it is 26 feet. Gallery will contain 150 movable seats.

One vestibule, which is located in the base of the tower, opens into the auditorium by three large doors, the other, which is located on the south side, opens into the auditorium by two doors. All the casings are of embossed lumber finished off with Berry Bros.' Hard Oil Finish. The building is heated by two Peninsular furnaces at a cost of about \$350. Good taste and judgment are displayed in every detail. The church is a conspicuous ornament to the city. It will cost when completed about \$12,000."—The Metropolis Republican, Jan. 13, 1892.

ST. PAUL'S GERMAN EVANGELICAL.

This congregation was organized in 1869 as an independent protestant church and the brick building erected on the present site.

From 1869 to 1876 the ministers who served the congregation were the Reverends Winneke, Laurence Kruger, Sapper and Schmitz, and the records of their ministry have been lost.

In 1876, the Rev. D. Eschenbremer, of Paducah, reorganized the church, preached every Wednesday night and occasionally on Sunday until August, 1877, when the Rev. J. R. Rausch was appointed pastor, serving until July, 1886.

In 1878 the congregation joined the German Evangelical Synod of North America. In 1880 the parsonage was erected and enlarged in 1892. In 1888 the steeple was built, a bell added, and the church remodeled.

The pastors from 1886 are the Reverends G. Thomas Meyer, F. Eggen, F. Hempleman, J. Bungeroth, and F. Seffzig, who occasionally preaches for the church yet. From November, 1876, to September 1, 1886, there were 193 baptized, 69 confirmed, 41 couples married, and 119 buried. At present the church has no regular pastor. Many of our best citizens have been enrolled as members of this church.

CHAPTER XVIII.

METROPOLIS CITY.

GENERAL HISTORY.



N the name of Metropolis is wrapt the dream of its founder, William A. McBane, Sr., who was attracted by the inviting and beautiful location for a modern city, considered by experienced boatmen, as the most beautiful on the Ohio and lower Mississippi. Mr. McBane was also a practical engineer and a New Orleans and Pittsburg merchant, whose business necessitated trips on the river. He reasoned that a railroad bridge must span the Ohio, connecting the North and South,

and that this was the most natural and available crossing. Upon landing from a flat-boat of merchandise, he found J. H. G. Wilcox, the owner and occupant of perhaps 1,000 acres of the land which had struck his fancy, and he immediately purchased with his stock of goods a half interest in the virgin soil, April 18, 1839. McBane & Wilcox laid out what the former dreamed would become a mighty city and named it without a duplicate in all the world "Metropolis"—(largest city). It was his opinion that railroads would cross the river here, as it presents the best banks and interior roadbed, according to the opinions of official engineers. Fate has decreed his hopes a dream.

The records are very meager and the traditions uncertain; hence the modesty of our account. City lots were sold in 1840. Washington and Franklin parks, the court house square, and a lot to the Christian church were their benefactions to the public.

Near the city lay the historic site of the early French mis-

sion and trading post, founded as early as 1702 by Jucherau and Father Mermet and called "Assumption." The same spot on which the French soldiers afterward built Fort Massac, over an hundred years ago—a spot as historically sacred and renowned as any in the rich annals of Illinois.

James Hendricks Gains Wilcox owned and occupied the only residence. It was situated on the lot where Joseph G. Brown, his nephew and an old citizen, now lives. Immediately after the birth and christening of the city, Mr. Wilcox erected a splendid brick residence on Front street. This building was used as a dwelling, a store, and later a hotel under different names. When conducted by B. O. Thrift, father of John Thrift, it was called the "Thrift House," and the "Parker House" when operated by John and Thomas Parker.

Tradition relates, that the Master Writer, Charles Dickens, occupied one of its apartments while on his way from Nashville to St. Louis. Nothing in his American notes or its rehash, Martin Chuzzlewit, bears cut this story, unless it be his reference to "New Thermopylae," as a name for Metropolis. This place was three days' journey from Eden, while his description of the "barn like hotel upon the hill and the attendant wooden buildings and sheds" was in keeping with Metropolis at that time.

This hotel was also conducted by John M. Cunningham and wife, parents of Mrs. Mary S. Logan, wife of General John A. Logan. Her residence here was during her early years. Petersburg, Missouri, now extinct, was her birthplace, Aug. 15, 1838. She and the General were married at Shawueetown, Nov. 27, 1855. Along with her husband she became a national character.

Contemporaneous with the Wilcox hotel was another brick dwelling on Front street, between Ferry and Metropolis streets. It was built by Mary, familiarly called "Polly" Orr. In the flood and storms of 1884, the wind and waves drove the wharf-boat against the Wilcox building and driftwood against the Orr building, wreeking both of these old land marks.

W. A. McBane, Sr., lived the life of a bachelor in company with his aged mother until her death, when he adhered to the

life of a recluse. He was an agnostic, but possessed of many sterling virtues, and was particularly given to acts of charity toward the poor. He sleeps near the boundary of the Masonic cemetery, in a neglected grave. As the founder of Metropolis he deserves more at the hands of the public.

FERRY.

One of the founders, J. H. G. Wilcox, also owned the Metropolis Ferry—operated first as a hand and then as a horse ferry. William A. McBane, Sr., uncle of our fellow-townsman, W. A. McBane, Jr., purchased the ferry interest in the early "40's," and operated it until 1873. This property was then and long afterward a valuable franchise, because of the vast amount of traveling over what was practically the only available route. Mr. Wilcox moved to a farm a few miles up the river and later died there. In 1874 W. A. McBane, Jr., bought the ferry franchise of his uncle and built the first steam ferry-boat, the "W. A. McBane, Sr.," at a cost of \$4,000.

Charles P. Farrow, a resident of Metropolis, purchased the franchise in 1879, and introduced the tug boat "Uncle Tom." Later he built without any aid by the citizens, the "Massac" and operated the ferry until 1890, when he sold it to Colonel R. A. Peter, who sold the boat to Major L. W. Copland and built the "Nettie." Messrs. Joe Grace and W. N. Smith purchased the franchise, 1898, and Grace soon became the sole proprietor. The Nettie was remodeled and re-christened the "Grace Smith." Later she was withdrawn from the trade and for a while no ferry was maintained. A sort of flatboat propelled by a gasoline pleasure boat is all that now remains of a once valuable but now seemingly abandoned ferry franchise.

INDUSTRIES.

The industries of Metropolis have been chiefly of wooden products, dependent upon the vast timber fields accessible by the Ohio and its tributaries—the Wabash, Tennessee and Cumberland.

W. R. Brown, Sr., father of Colonel W. R. Brown, established the first enterprise, a cooperage, employing forty coopers and furnished sugar, whisky and lard barrels in vast quantities.

Benjamin Kimball operated the Kimball saw mills on the site of the present power house, while he and Alfred Cutting conducted extensive "ways" and shipyards, being the builders of many steamboats. Each erected, what were then, magnificent dwellings, the only evidence today of their prosperity.

Messrs. Yost and Biglow in the "60's" began the manufacture of spokes and hubs. Their plant assumed extensive proportions and continued until the panic of 1893.

The Messrs. Loud established quite a factory for the manufacture of building materials and veneering, but never resumed business after the high water of 1884, and later on the same site was built the Metropolis Pipe factory, under the management of Mr. J. M. Choat. This plant was forced into idleness in 1893 and is now extinct.

Near this site is the brick yard of John L. Turnbo, a leading colored man, and also close by is the large heading factory, where modern machinery cuts barrel heads ready for use. This is the property of Rampendahl & Sons, who also operate one of the largest stave factories to be found. Their products are shipped all over the country.

J. Q. A. Conner put in operation the Conner Spoke Works which are now controlled by the Mutual Wheel Works of Moline, Ill. In connection with this plant, Captain E. G. Whyers conducts a plow handle factory, doing a good business.

Messrs. Samuel W. and George A. Daly are the hustling proprietors of a large saw and planing mill. They also deal extensively in the retail lumber trade. These gentlemen were reared in Metropolis. Near them is the immense plant of Harris & Cole Brothers, manufacturers of every imaginable kind of ornamental finishings in building for the wholesale trade only.

One of the largest plants in the world devoted to the manufacture of fruit boxes, baskets, etc., is situated in Metropolis. It is the Roberts' factory, managed by C. C. Roberts, a genial

gentleman. C. P. Treat is head bookkeeper and superintendent. Orders have been received from Europe for their product. Excellent veneering for center tables and sewing machines is also made by them.

H. Quante & Brother own and operate the large "Riverside Mills, which enjoys a wide trade in flouring products. The Empire Flouring Mills, managed so successfully by another Metropolis boy, Eugene Lafont, is continuously in operation.

The Metropolis Pottery was first operated by J. W. Kirkpatrick in 1867, who sold it to Shick and Slater, Mr. N. Shick later becoming the proprietor, upon the death of Mr. Slater in 1879. January 1, 1897, W. H. Roberts took charge and Walter McCawley joined him Nov. 8, 1898. The pottery was operated from that time under the name of Roberts & McCawley until L. P. Stalcup succeeded Mr. Roberts. The factory produces the finest quality of hand-made jugs, crocks, flower-pots, churns, etc., to be found on the market.

One of the substantial factories of Metropolis is the Cigar Manufactory of W. H. Kraper, which has steadily increased in the volume of its business and today ranks with the best. William F. Heideman also operates a successful cigar factory, while W. H. Kurtz, one of the oldest cigar manufacturers, still continues in that business.

STREETS, ETC.

The streets of Metropolis are noted for their width, beauty and surface, about seven miles composed of conglomerate gravel has become hard and impervious to water. The homes are built on large lawns, growing beautiful grass, flowers, and so many roses that it has been called the "City of Roses."

SCHOOLS.

The public school system comprises a Fourth Ward school, Main High school, and First Ward building. The first two are for white pupils and Prof. Clarence Bonnel, principal, and Mesdames Rose E. Cutting and Magenta Kennedy, assistants,

have charge of the High school. The Misses Mabel Houts, Lottie Johnson, Arminta Armstrong, Nina Shimpert, Laura Nordeman, Mesdames M. A. Dugger and Laura Love, and John N. Weaver are the grade teachers. The colored schools have four teachers, Mr. G. S. Murray, principal; Mrs. Lena Phillipps, Irene Brown and Mrs. Luella Crouse for the grades.

Prof. Edward Longbons, a graduate of the Southern Illinois Normal, Carbondale, is superintendent of the whole system. He has proved himself thoroughly competent and a four years' course of study is maintained which admits the graduates to the State University and Normal schools.

The Board of Education is composed of C. P. Treat, president; J. M. Elliott, Secretary; L. C. Flanagan, Edwin Corlis, M. Smith, Edward Cowling, and A. N. Starkes.

LIBRARIES.

For several years a small library was maintained by public subscription. Hon. R. W. McCartney, deceased, left rooms and a liberal donation for books when the city should foster the library under the statutory provision. This was done in 1898 and today a popular public reading room and library is enjoyed by the city. Aside from this the women have a local branch of the Women's Literary club, and several reading circles.

CHURCHES.

The Methodist Episcopal church has a commodious, well furnished, brick building and a regular pastor; also the Congregationalists, the Presbyterians, Christian, Baptist, United Brethren, Baptist colored, and A. M. E., each own modern frame churches and maintain regular pastors. The Catholics have a neat frame, the German Lutherans a brick, the Episcopalians have no house, yet each have services, though at intervals

BANKS.

In the "50's" wild cat banks were organized and chartered for Metropolis and Brooklyn, one each, but never went into operation, although an office was opened.

About 1869 Manning Mayfield, who had come to Metropolis, induced R. G. B. McKee to build a banking building on Third street in connection with his business block. A bank was opened under the name of M. Mayfield & Co., and Nov. 1st it was understood that Mayfield's brother Abram was his associate. In 1871, W. R. Brown was admitted as a partner and Mayfield removed to St. Louis. Under the management of W. R. Brown the firm continued until June 12, 1883, as that of M. Mayfield & Co., when the name was changed to that of Brown and Bruner by the admission of W. P. Bruner. This firm continued in business until June 12, 1895, when an assignment of the bank's assets was made to E. P. Curtis and D. W. Helm, assignees.

During the life of the Brown & Bruner bank, business growth demanded an additional one, and Aug. 1, 1881, Messrs. H. & A. Quante, R. G. B. McKee, A. P. Oakes and J. M. Choat, under the firm name of McKee, Quante & Co. opened a bank on Third street, and May 5, 1884, turned over the company's assets to the First National Bank, then organized. R. W. Mc-Cartney secured the charter and became its first president, serving until elected circuit judge, when J. F. McCartney succeeded him. After the expiration of the judicial term, R. W. McCartney was again elected president and served until his Hiram Quante has been president since then. capital stock is \$50,000. J. M. Choat was cashier from 1881 to 1889; W. H. Armstrong, 1889 to 1897; J. M. Choat, 1897 to the present. The directors are Messrs. H. and A. Quante, D. Arensman, R. H. Austin, W. H. Kraper, Ed. J. Cowling, and Henry Miller.

Immediately after the failure of the Brown & Bruner bank, J. F. McCartney, who had sold his stock in the First National Bank, promoted the organization of the State Bank of Metrop

olis, which was chartered and opened its doors for business, Dec. 2, 1895, in the new State Block. The directors were J. M. Elliott, D. H. C. Borman, F. M. McGee, G. W. Smith, William Wright, L. W. Copland and J. F. McCartney, who was elected president and still serves. J. M. Elliott was chosen vice-president and James L. Elliott, cashier.

In May, 1896, the capital stock was increased to \$50,000 from \$25,000 and the bank merged into a National Bank under the National Banking laws, with the name of "The National State Bank of Metropolis, Illinois."

NEW CHARTER.

At a special meeting of the village trustees March 7, 1859, an election was called for the second Monday of March to vote upon the adoption of a new charter, changing the organization to that of a city. J. C. Burden was the president; and W. R. Brown and Tilman Roby the other two members of this board of trustees. To hold the election they divided the city into three wards, as follows: First ward included all the city between the limits and the upper boundary of Market street, poll at the court house; Second ward included the city between the upper boundary of Market street and the lower boundary of Metropolis street, poll at Burden's cooper shop; and Third ward the remainder, poll at J. B. Hick's office.

To hold the election Messrs. Wm. McDowell, J. J. Crittenden and Daniel Bowker were appointed judges and Messrs. R. Laughlin and Robert Russel, clerks. Ninety votes favored the charter, one opposed and one voted a blank.

In the first city election the judges of the election for the first ward were: J. J. Crittenden, William Gregg and Wm. V. McGee. The clerks were Lewis Lafont and James K. House. In the second ward the judges were: Daniel Bormer, H. S. Lightfoot, Michael Zrandtley; and R. Laughlin and Thomas Davis, clerks. In the third ward the judges were: Daniel Bowker, D. H. Diers and Jason L. Stone; the clerks were John W. Foster and J. T. Stewart. As a result of the election William V. McGee was elected mayor, 162 votes; John B. Hicks,

magistrate, 105 votes; over William McDowell, 78 votes; J. Dayhuff was chosen marshal at 91 votes; his opponents and votes were: J. H. Tucker, 68; J. W. Hoagland, 5, and G. B. Choat, 16; The aldermen and votes are as follows: First ward, L. A. Lafont 31, W. L. Cooped 22,—J. T.Brown 21, J.R. Gates 9, J. C. Roberts 17, and R. S. Rankin 1; Second ward, G. W. Bunn 61, John T. Rennie 35,—W. R. Brown 26, H. R. Lightfoot 12, W. H. Scott 6; Third ward, John C. Burden 43, Tillman Roby 27,—J. F. Mears 15.

The first meeting was held in John B. Hicks' office and the first recommendation of the mayor-elect was one in favor of granting liquor license, which at the same meeting was fixed at \$200 a year, and they prohibited the sale of liquor to the intoxicated and boys under eighteen. John Kebler took out the first license. An annual license was placed on tenpin alleys, then popular, and it also covered billiard tables. April 22, 1859, C. W. Lusk was authorized to publish the proceedings required by law at one-half his regular rate in "The Sentinel." April 23rd, they returned \$10.00 borrowed by the city of W. H. Green, and allowed each alderman 50 cents for each regular and called session.

May 18, 1861, a resolution was passed authorizing the city clerk to purchase three kegs of powder, two sacks of buckshot, and 100 bars of lead for the "Home Guards" to be used in defense of the city from threatened attacks by the rebels.

MAYORS.

The first mayor was William V. McGee, 1859 to 1860, and until 1901 are as follows: W. H. Scott, 1860-2 elected twice; Abram Bruner, 1862-3; Joseph T. Browne, 1863-4; John F. Challes, 1864-6; Joseph T. Browne, 1866-7; T. J. Parker, 1867-8; J. C. Burden, 1868-9; Joseph Walmsley, 1869-70, resigned Jan. 8, 1870, and J. E. Roberts elected pro tem.; J. E. Roberts, 1870-1; J. C. Willis, 1871-2; Geo. W. Corlis, 1872-3; Dr. J. H. Scott, 1873-5; being the first mayor elected for two years under the statute of 1872, and re-elected, 1875-77; H. Rampendahl, 1877-9; Dr. J. H. Norris, 1879-81; T. S. Stone, 1881-3; Benjamin

Rankin, 1883-5; Dr. J. H. Norris, 1885-7; Benjamin Rankin, 1887-9, dying after thirteen months' service, and May 14, 1888. the council elected Alderman A. Quante to fill out the unexpired term; Dr. J. H. Norris, 1889-91; August Quante, 1891-7, serving three consecutive terms; Frank Adams, 1897-1901, serving two terms.

The present population of Metropolis will reach about 4,500 inhabitants, and the city has four wards. Robert K. Burden is city clerk; John H. Guinn, treasurer, and Gus Crouch, marshal. A. J. Peter and John L. Turnbo, aldermen for the First Ward; Dr. John T. Cummins and W. A. Fitch, Second Ward; T. S. Stone and P. R. Finney, Third Ward; James H. Jones and W. P. Baynes, Fourth Ward.

CHAPTER XIX.

POPE COUNTY HISTORICAL REMINISCENCES.

(J. E. Y. HANNA).

P

OPE County was organized 1816 from Gallatin and Johnson counties, and extended on the Ohio river from Cave-in-Reck to old Fort Massac. The county seat was located at Sarahsville—since Golconda—on the banks of the Ohio river, about midway between the points mentioned.

The first county officers were: Robert Lacy, Benoni Lee and Thomas Ferguson, county commissioners; Joshua Scott, recorder; Hamlet Ferguson, sheriff; Samuel O'Melvaney, treas-

urer, and Thomas C. Browne—afterward Judge Browne—prosecuting attorney.

At the first term of the commissioners' court, among other business, the court fixed the price of meals, lodging, stable and horse-feed, and the price of whisky. About the year 1839, the upper part of Pope county was organized as the county of Hardin, fixing the line near Grand Pierre creek. In the year 1843 the lower portion of Pope county, with a part of Johnson, was organized as Massac county, and by act of the legislature, Geo. H. Hanna, the county surveyor of Pope county, was directed to locate the line between Pope and Massac counties. At the first term of the commissioners' court of Massac county, the first county orders were issued to George H. Hanna and his assistants for said service, and were sold to John W. Read, the sheriff, for 75 cents on the dollar.

Eddyville, the youngest of the Pope county towns, is about fifteen miles northwest of Golconda, was laid out for Mr. Fulgham by J. E. Y. Hanna, in 1866, and became incorporated in 1883. Eddyville is a thriving village, surrounded by a good agricultural country, and has a good country trade. It is on elevated ground, and is visible for miles around. If it could have railroad connection with the outside world ,it would become a very important town.

Dixon Springs is a noted health resort. The water is Chalybeate, and is thought to be very beneficial to those who use it from July to September. The place was first occupied by William Dixon, from whom it derived its name, in the year 1848. The scenery contiguous to the Springs is very wild and picturesque, and it has become a favorite summer resort.

The first church organized in Pope county was Big Creek Baptist church, in the northeast part of the county. The organization was effected on the 19th day of July, A. D., 1806, by the Revs. Stephen Stilley and William Jones. This church existed twenty years, when it was dissolved, and a portion of its members joined in the organization of the Grand Pierre church, October 21st, 1827, by Elder Stephen Stilley and William Rondeau, which church still has an existence. oud church organized in Pope county was the Golconda Presbyterian church, Oct. 24th, 1819, with sixteen members, by the Rev. Nathan B. Derrow, a missionary from Connecticut. church still exists in Golconda. The third church organized in the county was Big Bay church of the Baptist denomination, about eight miles southwest of Golconda, by Elders Stilley and Henderson, about 1819 or 1820. It existed about twenty years, and was dissolved, a portion of its members joined in the organization of Mill Creek Baptist church, August, 17th, 1840. Mill Creek church is still in existence.

We can learn of but two church buildings, prior to 1840, to-wit: Big Bay Baptist church, about one mile from Green's old mill, and Grand Pierre church, about twelve miles north of Golconda, also a Baptist church. Both were log buildings, and were used for a long time. Bay church was abandoned on account of the rowdyism of some parties, led by one Hiram Green

who habitually disturbed the congregation gathered for worship. The membership disbanded and assisted in forming new churches at other points. Grand Pierre church fared better, and worshipped in peace and quiet, in their house, until it became necessary to erect a new building.

The leading ministers of the Baptist denomination were Father Stilley—as he was called—William Rondeau—an Englishman— William Baker, John Hamilton, a Mr. Henderson, and, a little later, Charles Clay and Richard Fulherson.

The Methodists, Presbyterians and Cumberland Presbyterians had no houses for public worship, so far as we can learn, before 1840, but held their services in school houses, private dwellings, and in the court house in Golconda, and, for their larger assemblies, held what were called campmeetings. The plan of these meetings was to select a grovenear aplentiful supply of water, and clear the underbrush from a square sufficiently large to accommodate the assembly, then build temporary huts or tents on three sides of the square for the accommodation of the campers and their guests, which were abundantly supplied with straw; what was called "scaffold beds" were constructed around the walls, and a supply of straw was placed on the ground under the beds, and all was used for sleeping apartments.

A large log was placed at the back of the camp hut—all camps fronted on the enclosed square—against which was built a fire for culinary purposes, and a long board table, supported by forks driven in the ground, at which all took their meals. Hospitality, in its widest sense, prevailed at these meetings, and no one needed to leave hungry, or fail to find a place in which to rest and sleep. Large assemblies have been provided for in this way. Inside the square, a pulpit was erected near one end, with high platform floor, boarded up at the back, roofed, and with a seat at the back, with a board in front, on which to lay the books, this—and the pulpit was completed. In front of the pulpit or "stand," as it was named, rows of logs were placed with one end toward the pulpit, and the other to the open side of the square, across which planks—or in their absence, split logs—were placed for seats for the congrega-

tion. All being prepared, about Thursday of the time agreed upon, those who intended camping removed from their home to the 'camp ground,' where they lived, usually until the next Tuesday or Wednesday, and sometimes longer. The whole energies of the campers were directed to supplying the necessities of those who were attending these meetings, and furthering the objects to be accomplished by them. Days and nights were spent in preaching, praying, exhorting and singing, which sometimes continued nearly all night. It was thought, at that time, that great good was effected by these meetings, but as there was necessarily some confusion attending those annual gatherings, some evil-minded persons took the liberty of abusing the hospitality of the campers, and caused such disorder, that it was thought best to discontinue them. Their necessity also ceased as the country became settled, and churches were built.

Of the old time preachers, the prominent persons of the Baptist church have been mentioned. William Rondeau, the most prominent among them, came from England at an early day and settled near Golconda, where he resided for some years, and then he purchased the island just above Golconda, on which he had his home for the remainder of his life. He was an educated gentleman of the old school, and while he was affable and polite, he had a bluntness in his manner, that gave offense to some persons, unintentional on his part.

He, like some other persons, had his eccentricities and peculiarities, but was a good man, a warm-hearted, earnest minister of the Gospel, and gave his views on the Scripture with plainness and force. He was an early settler in Pope county, deeply interested in the advancement of the moral, mental and material interests of the people. He was scathing in his reproof of any misconduct at church.

On one occasion he noticed some thoughtless persons whispering during the sermon, and immediately stopped, saying: "If you have anything worth saying, speak out, that we may all hear it, and I will wait until you have done, as it is bad manners for two persons to speak at the same time, and beside this, Paul says, 'all whisperers are liars!"

Mr. Rondeau had some humor in his make-up, for example: One night, after a preaching service, he went with a brother minister named Hamilton for lodging. The wife of Mr. Hamilton, not going home, the two old preachers had the house to themselves. After conversing awhile they thought they had better have a lunch before retiring. Mr. Hamilton on searching, failed to find bread. He said: "I know there was a 'pone' here, but I cannot find it." Mr. Rondeau answered, "Pone, Pone, Pone, Pone, Pony. Pony is a little 'orse—I don't want to 'heat' an 'orse."

He lived to good old age, and left a good influence behind him.

Of the other Baptist ministers mentioned, they were all good men and did the best work for the community that they could, but none of them were liberally educated, and consequently did not have the influence in moulding the young and growing country that Mr. Rondean possessed.

Of the ministers of the Presbyterian church in the early days of the country, there was but one who had much to do in influencing, for good, the pioneers. Perhaps this was from the fact that he was the only one who was here for a time, sufficient to accomplish much. This was the Rev. Benjamin F. Spilman. He preached his first sermon here when quite a young man, and was the principal minister of that denomination here for about forty years. He was a native of Kentucky, was educated, and was an earnest and zealous preacher. He had an influence which has not been forgotten in the different fields where he was called to the ministry. His discourses were logical, earnest, affectionate, and compelled his auditors to believe that he felt the truth of the principles which he urged upon them. He died at a ripe old age after a life of usefulness to his fellowmen.

In the earlier days of his ministry he spent much of his time on horseback, as his appointments covered an extent of more than one hundred miles in diameter, and he has been known to go on horseback from Golconda to Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, to attend the sessions of the general assembly of his church. A gentleman who lived on the hill south of Gol-

conda, who professed to believe that all preachers were lazy, and took to the ministry to avoid work, and whose residence overlooked the house of Mr. Spilman, saw that when he came home from a preaching tour, he pulled off his coat and went to work in the garden, and did other necessary work, remarked that he had "found one preacher who was not lazy."

On the occasion of one of those horseback trips to Philadelphia, the then county surveyor, Geo. H. Hanna, wished to procure a new compass, and Philadelphia being at that time the only place where it could be purchased, Mr. Spilman bought the instrument there, and carried it on horseback to Golconda. Who would think for a moment of doing so now, or who would think of making the journey on horseback in these days of railroads and steamboats? There were many other ministers of the Presbyterian church who labored in the county, but their stay here was so short that they failed to leave their impress on the growing community.

Of the ministers of the Cumberland Presbyterian church there were a number who labored in this part of the country, among whom I will mention James Alexander, Jesse Pearce, William Davis, Benjamin Bruce and Woods M. Hamilton, who preached through this country, holding stated appointments somewhat after the manner of a circuit preacher, and also protracted and camp meetings in the late summer and autumn months. These ministers did not reside here, but in the counties of Gallatin and White.

There was one exception, the Rev. Peter Cartwright, who traveled and preached over Southern Illinois and who sometimes visited the counties of Lower Egypt, and he is remembered more on account of his eccentricities than for any permanent influence which he left on the people of the country where he labored. It is principally to the local preachers in the M. E. church that we must look for an abiding influence on the pioneer population. Among them, notably, was Rev. James P. Crawford, who resided on Sugar creek, a few miles north from Dixon Springs. He settled there in the early thirties, and remained there to the end of his life, which, unfortunately, was before he reached old age. While he lived he was noted for

his interest in any measure for the improvement of the people of the whole country, and his interest was not manifested by words alone. His works were more abundant than were his words. The whole country around felt his loss when he was carried to God's acre. And when he fell, there was no one in that community who could take up the work which he left in an unfinished condition, and carry it on successfully as he had been doing. He was a good man in every respect, and was entitled to, and enjoyed the warm affection of all who knew him. Peace to his ashes.

The first settlements in Pope county, with a few exceptions, were on or near the banks of the Ohio river. At or near the site of what was afterward Golconda, George V. Lusk, for whom Lusk's creek was named, and his wife Sarah, or Sallie, as she was called, for whom the town was first named Sarahsville, were the first settlers. The date of coming cannot now be given. Thomas Ferguson was also one of the first to come to the place for a home in that wild region. He afterward became the owner of the land on which the town of Golconda was laid out, and donated twenty acres of land for a portion of the town. Green B. Field, the grandfather of General Green B. Ranm, purchased the lands of Ferguson. Other pioneers here were Daniel Field, Dr. William Sim, Hugh Mc-Nulty, Ransom Peters, William Rondeau, Thomas Laroth, Joseph Pryor, James King, John Raum, Joshua Scott, William Belford, and Charles Dunn. A few miles above Golconda at or near the month of Grand Pierre creek, was a settlement of pioneers, extending into what is now Hardin county. John Crawford located there in 1808, at or near the same time Alexander Blair, Samuel O. Melvania, James Sted and Hugh Robertson, with others who were but transient or were not prominent in the community. The persons who are named were nearly all from the Emerald Isle.

The settlement of the Lower Bay bottom was made in an early day by William Cowan, Robert Scott and Samuel Smith, who located there before 1817, and bought large bodies of government land. Their descendants still reside on the river or near to it in that part of the county. One Tittsworth was also

a pioneer who located a land warrant in 1814 near that point, at the confluence of the Big Bay and the Ohio. Reuben Glover and John Wood also located on land in that vicinity. William Dyer located on land in the same place in 1816, and his descendants are still to be found there.

Another early settlement was below Bay City, the prominent members of whom were, John Lewis, John L. Hickman, George B. Wood and John Neely, who was the grandfather of the late George W. Neely of Metropolis, with others not so well known outside their immediate neighborhood. The above named parties purchased land from the government in the year 1817 and 1818, while the state of Illinois was still a territory.

Following the Ohio we come to Hamletsburg, which was named for Hamlet Ferguson, the first sheriff of the county, who was an early settler there, and entered land in 1814, that being the earliest year in which land entries were made in Pope county. Other early settlers were John C. Caldwell, John P. Given, Reuben Smith and Julius Warwick, soon followed by John H. Smith, the first school commissioner of the county.

In an early day there was a path or trail leading from Fort Massac to Kaskaskia on the Mississippi, below St. Louis, which in the common parlance of the country was called "The Kaskatrace." This road, or pathway, crossed the Bay creek at the site of Green's old mill, and passing east of Columbus came to the bluff called the Massac Bluff, on account of its being the bluff nearest to Fort Massac, which could not be avoided. This bluff still retains the name.

On or near this old route from Fort Massac to Kaskaskia, south of Bay creek, in the bottoms, or flats, there was a settlement in an early day made by a Frenchman of some means. The date of his coming to that place cannot now be ascertained, but it must have been, if not the first settlement in the county, about the first. This is established by the fact that in clearing his farm, which was very heavily timbered, he had to get the soldiers from Fort Massac to come up and help him to pile the logs on his farm for burning.

This man's name was Charles Le Roy, and he was always known by that name. However his sons took the English

equivalent and the family have since been known by the name of King. When Le Roy was building his house, which was a large log house, he needed lumber for floors and other purposes, but there were no saw mills, and no means of transportation by which lumber could be brought from other points. But the Frenchman was equal to the situation. He got his logs for the lumber and set them on end, confined them there, scaffolded up, and set his boys on the scaffold, and with a cross-cut saw cut his lumber from top to bottom and built his house, which was standing until a few years since, when it was torn down and removed.

Others came into the country, and settled near Mr. Le Roy. Among the prominent persons were Charles A. Shelby, who afterward lived in Massac county, Jacob Shelby, a brother, I believe; John Ditterline, and James Green, who built and owned the mill, known as Green's old mill, where lumber was sawed and corn ground into meal for the use of the settlers. These men had means at their command and became prominent in the community.

Mr. Charles Shelby loaned money to a large number of persons who wished to enter government land. On one occasion a friend came to him to borrow fifty dollars with which to enter a tract of land, and, having obtained it, went to the land office at Shawneetown, and purchased the tract on which Mr. Shelby lived. He was aware that Mr. Shelby was occupying public land while loaning money to others, and thought he would perpetrate a practical joke upon him, and then give him a deed to the land in payment for the loan, but Mr. Shelby failed to see the joke, and becoming offended, bad blood was the result, and a long suit at law with heavy expenses was the end of the matter. John Ditterline lived in peace and died at a ripe age and left numerous descendants behind him, many of whom still live in the county.

James Green, who was the builder and owner of the mill on the Bay creek—run by water power—came in an early day from the State of New York, and his saw and grist mill was the source of supply of lumber and meal for a large extent of country, and was kept in operation after it was rebuilt several times, on the same site. Mr. Green was a prominent citizen in the country, and was intelligent beyond the average of pioneers. He was often the chairman of public meetings, and his reputation was good. He died at the place on which he first located at a ripe age. While he stood fair as a man and a miller, he was a failure as the father of a family, being the father of the noted Hiram—or Hite—Green, who was a desperado, and was finally outlawed in the country. Mr. Green brought his mill machinery by flat boat to Colconda, and conveyed it from there over land to the site, about eight miles distant.

A circumstance occurred on landing, which, years later, had a tragic ending. One of the hands on the boat was named Cooper, and on the bank of the river at the landing were a number of persons watching the boat, among whom was a man by the name of Joiner, who, in the common parlance of the country, was called "a bully," being noted for his ability in the science of fisticuffs, the professors of which science had quite a reputation in those days.

Joiner, who was overbearing in his manner, began in an offensive way to give the hands on the boat, who were entire strangers, directions about making the landing. Cooper, who thought he knew sufficiently well how to bring in a boat, felt insulted at the language of Joiner, and replied testily, and was answered by a threat from Joiner, who could brook no impertinent words from another. Cooper told him to wait until the boat was secured, and upon his coming ashore the two men had a regular combat with the weapons furnished by nature. From this time, for a period of, perhaps, twenty years, a fight between Cooper and Joiner was of no uncommon occurrence, and with variable results. Sometimes one, sometimes the other was worsted in the battle, until the men each hated, and feared the other. Finally Cooper pushed Joiner's gun aside and buried a saddler's hammer in his skull, thus ending the feud which had existed so long between them. This was the first time that either had resorted to the use of weapons, as

it was not considered an act of bravery to settle a difficulty with guns or knives, but by dexterity and strength of muscle.

Near the site of Green's old mill there is a very high cliff of rock, which at one point shelves out some seventy feet high, leaving quite a cavern beneath it, and extending back near one hundred feet, forming quite a shelter, and in which a large number of persons can be protected from the inclemency of the weather. In this cavern were a large number of human bones, which were found there as late as the forties. The bones were of men, women and children of various sizes, and evidently were the remains of savages. There is no knowledge of how or when they were left there, but there is an old tradition that a remnant of a tribe of Indians were driven from their home, and taking this place for shelter, either perished by starvation, or were pursued and massacred by their enemies.

Some three miles north of this point the bones of a man were found in the thirties, which were identified as the skeleton of a white man, murdered by an Indian guide who was piloting him from old Fort Massac to Kaskaskia. It was said that the traveler, a few days before starting, in a spree got the Indian guide into a nest of yellow jackets which stung him severely, and that the guide when he had him away from any assistance killed him in revenge. At any rate, the traveler never reached Kaskaskia, and the bones being found on the old trail between Fort Massac and Kaskaskia, gives color to the statement.

A large settlement, extending from near the village of Columbus castward toward Golconda was founded at an early day which was destined to become an important factor in the county of Pope, and had an influence over the surrounding country. Previous to 1815—exact date not known—James Alcorn, the ancestor of General Alcorn of Mississippi, located there. At or near the same time John Calvert and Francis Glass, Hezekiah Hale soon followed. This Mr. Hale was an ancestor on the mother's side of Judge Wm. P. Sloan, of Golconda. In 1817 or 1818, James Pittallo, a man of consid-

erable means, emigrated from Scotland and located here. In 1819, John Hanna, with his seven sons, four of whom were heads of families, also George Hodge, David B. Glass, and B. F. Gavit, located in this settlement, which was for a time known as the Hanna Hills, but more recently Hodgville.

These men were men of intelligence beyond mediocrity, and industrious and thrifty, soon subduing the forests and bringing the soil into cultivation, and producing sufficient to supply the wants of themselves, and others who were not so provident.

School houses were soon built, and filled by the young people, and, while the teachers of that day would not generally compare favorably with those of the present, yet there were some early teachers very good and qualified, who were placed over the children.

There were schools in this settlement when there were none others in the county, and as a result it soon had advantages over others not so fortunate.

Sunday schools were organized early in the twenties, and children had moral and religious training as well as literary instruction. Those early pioneers in this settlement, early discovered the evils of using intoxocating liquor, and while in other parts of the county it was customary to have whisky at all getherings, such as house-raisings, log-rollings, and harvesting, in this settlement it was understood that no such refreshments would be furnished. The result was that the young men grew up sober, and became respectable citizens. That settlement, so began and so continued, has its fruits such as might be anticipated. There have been trained in that settlement seven ministers, seven physicians, and forty-five teachers in the public schools, several sheriffs, clerks of both circuit and county courts, a number of county treasurers, and all the county surveyors since 1831, except eight years, to date. those mentioned were good men, and, with the exception of Witt, have numerous descendants who yet reside in the country. A few years later, the settlement was strengthened by the acquisition of the Waters, the Evitts, the Veaches, and others of less note, but that settlement has been prominent in the public affairs of the county, and has furnished a man to fill nearly every office in the county, and has always had men of means and ability residing there.

A few miles south of Eddyville, there was a settlement formed about the year 1815, among the members of which were Robert Penny, James A. Whiteside, Lincoln Harper, John Whiteside and Adam McGhee. The Penny's have all disappeared, but the Whitesides and the Harpers are numerous in that part of the county. James A. Whiteside coming to Illinois Territory, brought quite a number of slaves with him, and when the Territory became a State, with a constitution prohibiting slavery, they were indentured to him for a term of years, and some remained with him until his death at a good old age. Mr. Whiteside was the member from Pope in the Illinois Legislature as often and as long as he wished to be elected. He was a jovial, good-hearted man, good at an anecdote, and enjoyed a joke even when at his own expense. He was very popular with the people.

This settlement was strengthened soon after in 1817 or 1818 by three brothers named Shufflebarger—or as since called S. Barger. The three brothers were named Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, with their cousin Simon S. Barger. The grandfather of the Hon. Simon S. Barger, came from Virginia. They were men of means, industrious, and energetic, and as farmers became solid men. They were the first farmers in the county to introduce red clover. They left numerous descendants, who have spread over the north half of the county, with quite an overflow into adjoining counties.

Richard M. Waters—the father of Hon. Geo. W. Waters—was one of the pioneers of this part of the county, but at a later date he went to the neighborhood of Glendale.

In 1817 or 1818, Richard Fulkerson started a settlement ten or twelve miles north of Golconda, and was soon joined by John Hamilton, some of the Cowsats, and others, who settled near them. The Fulkersons were good citizens, and had an influence for good in that part of the county. Rev. Richard Fulkerson, the well known Regular Baptist preacher, is a son of the old pioneer. The Floyd family, who were allied to the Fulkersons, and the Finneys, also related, came in a little later. All were men of note and became good citizens, and furnished the county with a number of office-holders.

In the north part of the county there was an early settlement which was called "The Morse Settlement," so called from John Morse, who came from South Carolina in 1817, a Baptist minister, who was the most prominent man in the community. He raised a large family, mostly sons, and the Morses are spread all over the north end of the county. With him came Mathew Jenkins, John, Joseph, and Jonathan Diarman. This settlement was for a number of years like an oasis in the desert, being surrounded by the unbroken forest, with no other settler for miles in any direction. These are all the prominent settlements which were made prior to the year 1820.

There were some isolated settlers prior to that time, but who did not form a neighborhood, and did not leave their impress on the community. Of those I will name Benjamin Belford, who raised several sons noted for their height, almost a head above their neighbors; Ebenezer Simpson, who settled near where New Liberty was afterward laid out, and who was, in his younger days, engaged in running keel-boats on the Ohio river. John Brown, also a keel-boat hand, settled six miles north of Golconda, with his brother, Wm. Brown. Jesse McCool settled in an early day on Lusk's creek, east of Eddyville, but did not remain there long, until he removed to a place near Dixon's Springs.

In the upper portion of Pope county—now Hardin—was the headquarters of a band of men known as the Sturdevauts, who with other accomplishments of like honorable(?) character, carried on counterfeiting for a profession. On this and other accounts they became very obnoxious to the honest citizens of the country, and as they could not be convicted of the many offenses of which they were known to be guilty, they always proved everything necessary for their acquittal, it was determined to take steps independent of the courts. A

party was raised, and led by Joseph Pryor, Dr. Wm. Sim, Rev. Wm. Rondeau, Hugh McNulty, John Raum, followed by others, made a descent upon the Sturdevant castle—a large two-story log house, but found the inmates prepared, and evidently expecting them. They were gathered in the second story, and with their gnns fired through loop-holes at the attacking party, one of whom, Mr. Rondeau, received a charge in his left shoulder. A rush was made for the door by the besiegers, and breaking it down they attempted to ascend the stairs, but found a piece of artillery trained to rake the stairway when a sufficient number of men should be ascending. The assaulting party withdrew and sent for reinforcements, but on their return found no one except females, the men having made their escape in the interval. During the assault one of the Sturdevants appeared at a window to take observations, and his head became a target for a moment, when some one fired at him, he spun round like a top and fell to the floor, but was only stunned, it was thought, as he was not found afterwards.

The Sturdevants finding that the citizens were in earnest, and meant business, felt that some other locality was as safe for them, left the country and never returned. This affair occurred before 1820, exact date not known. Some others who were rather too intimate with this gaug, were notified to leave the country, while some were conducted to Hurricane Island, where Judge Lynch at that time held his court, and from whose decisions there was no appeal.

So far as known, this was the first band of Regulators organized in Pope county, and at least one of this band was prominent in another organization at a later date. I allude to Dr. William Sim, one of the best citizens, in every respect, that ever lived in the county. Dr. Sim came from Aberdeen, Scotland, to America, by a mistake, and located at Golconda by an accident, December 31st, 1818, and had a long and successful practice in his profession. For a number of years the nearest physicians were at Shawneetown and Jonesborough, Illinois, and Hopkinsville, Kentucky.

The only resident attorney in the county at an early date was Charles Dunn, who resided in Golconda for some years, until Wisconsin was organized into a Territory, when Mr. Dunn was appointed Governor of the Territory, and removed there, never coming back. There was no other resident lawyer from the time of Dunn's leaving until near 1840, when Judge Wesley Sloan settled here, remaining until his death. He was a man of more than common ability as an attorney at law, but was not blessed with oratorical powers, but he was a hard student as long as he was in practice, and had more than ordinary success. He was never known to go out of court on the papers when he prepared them. He was not quick as some were, but when he gave an opinion, after mature thought, he was uniformly correct.

The attorneys who practiced here were largely from Shawneetown. I will mention Henry Eddy, Jeff. Gatewood, S. S. Marshall, John A. McClernand, and Jeptha Hardin. Occasionally, in important cases, an attorney from Princeton or Hopkinsville would appear at the Pope circuit court. There was no judge of the circuit court a resident of the county until Judge Wesley Sloan was raised to the Bench.

The pioneer ministers having been mentioned, we will add nothing further at this place. As before mentioned, Dr. Sim was the only physician in or near Golconda, and he as a result, had a large tract of country to travel over. When Dr. Sim was married, he went to Philadelphia for his bride, going on horseback, and returning, with his bride, in a carriage, to Golconda.

In the thirties, however, Tarlton Dunn—a brother of Charles Dunn—studied medicine with Dr. Sim, and soon after Ebenezer Rondeau—a son of Rev. Wm. Rondeau, and John P. Hodge, and James H. Hanna became his pupils, all of whom were successful practitioners, for a longer or shorter period. All have passed over the river to "that bourne from whence no traveler returns." Dr. Sim died at his post in Golconda; Dr. Dunn died in Equality, Gallatin county; Dr. Rondeau died in Livingston county, Kentucky, and Dr. Hanna died in the pres-

ent limits of Massac county, below Metropolis. A younger and more numerous crop of doctors have sprung into existence, and now, four or five miles is quite a ride for an M. D. to take in his buggy or road cart, instead of the twenty or thirty miles on horseback of their predecessors.

Perhaps the historian wishing to give his readers a favorable opinion of the times of which he was writing would say little, or nothing, about the early schools, school houses, or teachers of the common schools. Especially would this be the case when writing of the early days of Pope county, but the historian does not make history, he records it.

So far as I can learn the first country school—if not the tirst school—in Pope county, was taught in the present limits of Hodgville by George H. Hanna, and the second in a different house, was taught by a Mr. Woolcut, and the third in the same bounds, but in a different house, was taught by a Mr. Wheat. Sometimes two of these schools were in progress at the same time.

James Pittallo, emigrated from Scotland, taught for a number of years, and was-for that time-an excellent teacher. He was raised in affluence, and never taught to do any work. When he was of age he inherited eighty thousand pounds, sterling. He, however, with what assistance he received, soon got rid of this incumbrance, and was reduced to poverty. He said that the people would have to support him, for he could do no business, but if they would permit him, he would educate their children for them. Generally the best qualification for a school teacher, was his inability, or unfitness for any other occupation. School teachers in that day were mostly cripples. The school house of that date was neither commodious nor elegant; in fact, gave no external evidence of a seminary or college. But boys and girls obtained there the rudiments of an education which made of them meu and women who in after years were persons of note and usefulness.

Take a typical house in which school was taught in those days. The house was built of unhewn logs, about eighteen by

twenty feet in dimension. When about four feet high another wall was built across one end three or four feet from the outer wall, and this served for a fire place, and a chimney which extended across the entire building. The whole was then daubed with clay to close the space between the logs, and roofed with clapboards.

Trees were cut and split into slabs five or six inches thick and were laid on logs for a floor. Smaller trees were split into halves, auger holes bored in them in which to drive legs, and these, with the flat side up, were the seats on which the pupils sat at their studies. At the end opposite the huge fire place, a log was sawn from the building, and just below this opening. a broad plank was fastened to the wall for a writing desk. Usually this opening for light was entirely open, but sometimes paper which had been oiled to make it translucent, was fastened over the so-called window to keep out the cold. This is a true description of the seminaries in which the ehildren of the pioneers obtained their education.

One of the early teachers in Golconda was a gentleman named Kerr—a law student, who taught for some time and became insane. One night some men were watching with him; he remarked to one of them: "You think that I am erazy." "No," was the reply; "we do not think you are erazy." "Well," says Mr. Kerr, "I will prove that you do think me crazy." He then stepped up to the gentleman and gave him a kick, looked him in the face a moment, and repeated the kick. "Now," says he, "every gentleman present is satisfied that you believe me to be crazy, else you would kick me in return."

In those early schools it was the custom for the pupils, while studying their lessons ,to spell, read and prepare all studies for recitation, to use their vocal powers as they chose —or, as it was called—they had a "loud school," and indeed it was sometimes distressingly loud! Where there were a number of strong lungs in full play, each striving to excel the other in vocal volume, it sounded as though pandemonium, or Bedlam, had broken loose.

Another custom was common in those early schools. A

pupil, while preparing his orthography lesson, would sometimes meet with a word which he was unable to pronounce, and under these circumstances, would leave his seat, and advance to the teacher, and, standing with his book in one hand and the index finger of the other hand at the difficult word, would hold the book before the teacher, who would pronounce The pupil would then resume his seat and the word for him. repeat the word as pronounced for him. On one occasion, in a school taught by one of these qualified teachers—as before mentioned—a boy came to the teacher, book in hand, finger at the word, the teacher looked at the word, but he was in the same condition that his pupil was, and, being unable to give the pronunciation, he told the boy to skip it. The boy returned to his seat, and as was the custom repeated the pronunciation as given by his teacher, "Skip-it, skipit!"

If, with these opportunities for an education, the pioneer children became ministers, lawyers, doctors, and legislators, to what heights of learning would they have soared, had they enjoyed the facilities for an education which their children and grandchildren have since enjoyed?

While there have been a number of homicides in the theu limits of Pope county, and several convictions for murder, yet there has never been but one execution in the county—that of Henry C. Shouse, who was tried here on a change of venue from Gallatin county. Shouse was a member of the James Ford gang, with headquarters at Ford's Ferry, on the Kentucky side of the river; but the act was committed in Illinois. It appeared that one of the gang had more knowledge of the doings of the others than they thought was safe, and perhaps his actions caused them to suspect that he intended to squeal. "As dead men tell no tales," Shouse secured his silence very effectually. He was tried at the spring term of the Pope circuit court, and though ably defended, was convicted, sentenced and executed in June, 1832. He made a confession which was said to implicate in the crime some persons in high positions. His confession was designed for publication, but the expectations of the public were doomed to be disappointed, as it was suppressed; but how it was spirited away and where concealed has never been known to the public. Some responsible persons who were present at the confession as witnesses were asked to make a public statement of the leading facts, but properly declined to do so, as they might by mistake criminate an innocent person.

In those pioneer days the strength of muscle, the powers of endurance, and quiekness of movement were of the first importance, and were held in higher esteem than were intellectual or moral qualities, and as nature always makes an effor! to supply its own deficiencies, the amusements and sports of the younger men and boys were of a character calculated to develop the qualities which were held in the highest regard. When young men or boys were together and had leisure, their pastime was running foot races, jumping, wrestling, lifting or throwing weights, all of which tended to develop muscular power. For an example, James Fulkerson, son of Riehard Fulkerson, the old pioneer, was a large muscular man, but gave no idea of activity in his form, or figure, which only indicated massive strength. Yet he was never defeated in a foot race. In 1832 he was one of the volunteers who went out in the Black Hawk war. While there a discussion arose between the regiment from southern Illinois and a Wisconsin regiment as to the best jumper. A challege for a jumping match was given and accepted. The match was for three jumps on the level prairie. The Illinois regiment selected for their champion Mr. Fulkerson, while the Wisconsin regiment pitted against him their Colonel, Henry Dodge. The two regiments met on the ground selected, to witness the contest. kerson jumped first, but was so clumsy and awkward in his movements that quite a laugh was raised by the backers of They said there was danger of him knocking Colonel Dodge. the bottom out of the earth.

Colonel Dodge jumped off so light and springy that he seemed to scarcely touch the ground, going two or three feet beyond Fulkerson, who then jumped and went three or four feet beyond the point reached by Dodge, who after repeated

trials gave up the contest, and acknowledged defeat. In fact, Mr. Fulkerson was never defeated at a standing three jumps, in which he covered thirty-six feet or more on a level.

As to his strength in lifting heavy weights, a single instance will suffice. At a gathering of some thirty or forty men at a log-rolling, there was a heavy cast-iron wheel, and it was proposed to test the strength of the men by lifting that wheel. Upon lifting at the wheel only three men could raise it from the ground, to-wit: James F. Fulkerson, Richard Fulkerson—his brother—and John Blanchard. Blanchard lifted the wheel with Richard Fulkerson on it; Richard Fulkerson raised it with Blanchard on it, and James Fulkerson raised it with both Richard Fulkerson and Blanchard on it, both being heavy men. These three men were raised to pioneer life, and had cultivated muscle from childhood.

So far this sketch has been limited to the time preceding the year 1820, but now will give a statement of the origin, and acts of the Regulators so far as Pope county was concerned. In the year 1842 a man named Henry Sides came to the country from Tennessee and located a few miles southwest of Eddyville. He was what was called a "Carolina Dutchman," was honest and simple, and had no fear of the dishonesty of others. He owned sixteen or eighteen slaves, and thinking that he ought not to leave them in slavery at his death, having no children, he knew, in that case, they would be scattered, and families broken up, so he resolved to manumit them during his life.

As the laws of Tennessee forbade the act of manumission there, he came to Illinois, where he could carry out his philanthropic plan. As some of his slaves had married with others, owned by other persons, he, before leaving Tennessee, purchased such as had husbands or wives owned by him, so as not to disturb the family relation then existing, and brought them with him, and liberated them on the same terms that he did those that he owned before. This shows the principles by which he was governed. Mr. Sides entered land, built him a home, and houses for his colored wards, gave them their free-

dom, and gave bonds according to the then existing laws on the subject, and all lived on the same farm, he managing for them, and working as hard according to ability as they. A year or two later, a Mr. Dobb of Tennessee, having a number of slaves, and no family, brought his slaves out to Pope county, Illinois, and manumitted them according to law, purchased laud for them and settled them on it, supplied their immediate wants, and left them under the care of Mr. Sides. Mr. Dobbs soon after died in Tennessee, and when his will was probated, it was found that he left all his estate to his ex-slaves, and appointed Mr. Sides executor of his last will. On the settlement of the estate of Dobbs there was two thousand dollars in the hands of the executor for the use of the legatees.

This amount was forwarded to Mr. Sides in silver half dollars, in two boxes of one thousand dollars each. There was no bank in Golconda at that time, and Mr. Sides not thinking that this sum would be a temptation to persons less honest than himself, hauled the boxes to his home and hoisted them up on the loft until he could make distribution.

This sum of money, so carelessly stowed away, excited the cupidity of certain persons, who thought that what "a nigger" owned, a white man had the right to take and possess, and they formed the plan to possess themselves of the treasure. Accordingly several men, headed by the notorious Hiram-or Hite-Green, organized for that purpose. After having made some thefts of less importance to test the ability of that neighborhood to trace a thief, they in July, 1841, went at night to the house of Mr. Sides, where he and his wife, each about seventy years of age, lived alone, except a young woman, who was lame, and with clubs knocked the old couple on the head, causing insensibility, and also partially stunning the younger woman, took the boxes of treasure, bursted them open, put the silver in pillow cases and left. The younger woman was able to note their actions, as well as their numbers, but in their disguise did not recognize any one, and indeed would not have done so had they not been disguised. The only clue left, was a large knife in a scabbard, which had been attached to its owner's clothing by a button, which coming off, the knife was laid on a box and was forgotten in the hurry of departure, and was left behind as a witness against them.

The marauders, after dividing a portion of their booty, sank the remainder in one of the ponds, of which there are many in the bottoms bordering Big Bay creek, and dispersing, kept themselves "shady" for a time.

The old pair were so injured that their recovery seemed more than doubtful, and Mr. Sides carried the scar on his head to his grave, while Mrs. Sides suffered the loss of an eye from the blows received. This outrage, as was to be expected, roused the whole community to hunt down the perpetrators. not so much on account of the theft, as for the brutal assault on Mr. and Mrs. Sides, who were highly respected by all who knew them

The knife, which was the only clew left, was examined by many, and among others, by Jesse Davidson, a blacksmith, who recognized it as his own make, and he knew for whom he made it. Within the next few hours, Ned Hazel, the owner, was in jail. But he proving to the satisfaction of the authorities, that he had sold the knife to Dan Hazel, was held to be innocent, but still retained in custody to prevent his telling to others the true owner of the knife and thus give them opportunity to escape. During the next night Dan Hazel was lodged in jail.

Then was the organization called the "Regulators" formed, with the avowed object of bringing the culprits to justice under the laws of the land, and through the legally constituted courts of justice. Judge Lynch's authority was not invoked, nor was unnecessary violence inflicted on any one. But the sheriff was instructed to take no bonds for the appearance of any one in custody charged with the Sides' affair. The management, or directory was composed of such men as Dr. Wm. Sim, Judge Wesley Sloan and William Finney—the then sheriff—James McCoy, Thomas Campbell, with others, assisting and guards as occasion demanded. The plans were known only to the management until the culprits were in custody.

Dau Hazel on examination professed entire ignorance of the whole matter, and knew nothing of the knife, and as a matter of course could not tell who were the perpetrators of the outrage. The management felt assured that Hazel was guilty, and could name his accomplices if he would. He was promised immunity from prosecution, and safety to his person on condition that he would name his accomplices, and testify in the court to their guilt. He was threatened with Lynch law in case of his refusal, but all to no effect. He still denied any knowledge of the Sides tragedy, and persisted in his denial.

Still satisfied of the guilt of Dan Hazel, other measures were resorted to. There were in custody several other persons who had been arrested on suspicion, and who were kept separate from Dan, and from each other. One of them would be taken out with Dan under guard at night, and taken off out of sight-but not out of hearing-and some hickories being prepared, a tree would be whipped unmercifully, while some one would beg piteously for mercy—apparently in vain. supposed victim would then be removed and Dan conducted to the place, where he could see the worn switches and plenty of fresh ones, with the men prepared to use them, and be tied to the tree, all ready for punishment. But all in vain-Dan remained stubbornly silent so far as the Sides robbery was concerned. After all these measures proved futile, the directors held a meeting for consultation. They despaired of obtaining a confession from the prisoner, and what next to do was the question to be determined. It was finally resolved to take him, at night, out of the jurisdiction of the State, and give him all the punishment he could bear without taking his life, and then warn him to never return to the country afterward.

But the work of the Regulators was not yet done. The prisoners were to be kept in jail with a guard. The sheriff was to be sustained in his refusal to take bail for the prisoners. Unless the culprits could be brought into court for trial all their work had been in vain. It was agreed by the prisoners that if a special term of court was held for their benefit, that

they would put in a plea of guilty to an indictment for the offense, and thus save them from lying in jail during the heat of the summer, and save the county the expense of keeping them. A term of court was appointed at as early a day as could be done. Juries were impaneled and Dan Hazel brought before the grand jury to give evidence as he had agreed to do, but a change had come over him, and he told the jury that he knew nothing of the matter whatever.

He was taken back to the jail and put into the dungeon with the others—he had been kept separate from the others and in better quarters. Ahab Farmer, a young man of nineteen or twenty years, whose father and brothers were respectable and honest citizens, was taken out and gladly accepted the terms that had been given to Hazel. He testified before the grand jury, a true bill of indictment was returned into court, and the next day set for a hearing of the cause.

Upon being arraigned the prisoners, one and all, plead "Not guilty," and filed an affidavit for change of venue, and the court ordered the case to Johnson county. As the Johnson county court did not meet until late in September, and there being no special term asked for, the prisoners had to be kept over. They thought that they would be immediately removed to Vienna for safe-keeping, and hoped to escape from the jail there, and were disappointed when informed that they would remain in jail at Golconda. Then came a long term of guarding the jail, as it was not very secure, being made of logs.

The work of the Regulators thus far had been of the nature of a "posse comitatus," more than that of an irresponsible body of citizens, but now they were necessarily to assume a more independent position, and to assume a character that in some respects was outside of the law of the land. It became necessary to maintain a strong guard around the jail, especially at night, and the expense of such a guard being too great for the finances of the county, volunteers were received and organized. Five or six men would become responsible for a guard for one night each week, and others for each other

night of the week, and each guard knew his own night for duty, and only that guard would report. Sometimes as many as thirty men would be on guard at one time.

During the interval between the special term of Pope circuit court—some two months—and the Johnson county court, a plan was laid by the friends of the prisoners for their release. The town was to be fired, and during the confusion that would ensue, the jail was to be broken, and the prisoners set at lib-Spies were sent to town at night to know the strength and watchfulness of the guard. On the west side of the county it was known just who were on guard on a given night, and on one occasion it was known what they took for their midnight lunch. The emissaries who were riding and notifying the parties, made the mistake of notifying the wrong man, who dissembled until he had as much information as he wanted, and the emissary gone, mounted his horse, and by pathways hurried to Golconda and gave notice of the game. Not many hours elapsed until that particular agent was in Golconda under a guard.

On his arrival at town a somewhat laughable—but to him humiliating—scene took place. He had some days previously been seen talking with the prisoners, and crying over their pitiable condition—he not being related to any of them—the matter was noted as being an unnecessary manifestation of feeling on his part towards such characters as they had proven themselves to be. So on his arrival in Golconda quite a crowd gathered around him, and pressing close to him, even leaning over him, began to cry over him and lament his unfortunate condition, while the crowd continued to increase and the cries became louder, and the tears more copious. The hills which rise around Golconda echoed the lamentations for quite a time. A stranger to the scene might have supposed that some dire public calamity had befallen the place. No personal violence was offered to him, however, but after some days' detentionhis father in law having interceded for him as of a weak constitution—he was given a coat of tar and feathers, and permitted to make his escape, since when he has not been heard from,

Others who had been active participants in the scheme, were arrested, and after being detained for a longer or shorter period, were permitted to leave, which they did as soon as leave was given. One, George Vanduser, who had been elected county commissioner, had manifested considerable sympathy toward the prisoners, came on the first Monday of September to take his seat with the others to transact the county business. He was waited on by a committee and advised to resign his office. Reasons were given and urged with such carnestness that he saw the force of them and acted in accordance with the advice given.

In a few instances the Regulators departed from the main object of their organization—the Sides outrage—to arrest and confine other persons for other offenses. Some were arrested for larceny, one for passing counterfeit money, and perhaps some for minor offenses. One John Nokes, who had habitually maltreated his wife, was arrested, and for want of room above, was put into the dungeon where the Sides robbers were confined and left there for a time, when his cries for help brought assistance and he was removed. Some shingles had inadvertently been dropped into the dungeon, and the vile wretches had improved the opportunity afforded to vent their spite on poor Nokes until he was unable to sit up for quite a time.

The prisoners believing that taking the money was the gist of their crime, and that if it was recovered they would be prosecuted with less energy, told where it was concealed; but upon search it was not found. Green said that he could find it if given the opportunity. Accordingly he was taken out under a strong guard, a distance of ten or twelve miles, and he found the money, and was conducted back to jail, much to his disgust, as he thought that opportunity for his escape would be given.

The time for holding court rolled round, and the prisoners heavily ironed, were placed in wagons, accompanied by about one hundred armed men, safely arrived at Vienna. It was expected that an attempt for rescue would be made on the route, as the way lay through that part of the county where the supposed friends of the prisoners lived—hence so strong a guard—but no demonstration was made.

The trial was had, the prisoners were convicted and sentenced to a term in the penitentiary, and the object of the Regulators being accomplished, they disbanded the organization, and their work for good or ill, became a part of the history of the county. Four of the six convicts died during the term of their sentence, and two only, to-wit, Hite Green and William B. Hazel, returned. Hazel settled down and went to work for his living, and so far as known acted honestly and honorably, and to some extent retrieved his lost character. Not so Green, who had not reformed even outwardly, but was more cautious in his actions than before he had experience of the power and will of the law and order loving people of Pope county. He lacked one more demonstration of the wishes and determination of the people, which demonstration he received in due time.

We will follow up the history of the Regulators of Pope county with an episode, which has some relation to the time of the Regulators, both in the personnel, and the character of those times.

Hiram—or Hite—Green, after completion of his term in the state's prison, returned to his old haunts. His father had died in the meantime, as also his wife, an unmarried sister with his two children, lived in the old homestead. He only made the old home his headquarters, while the larger part of his time was spent in other parts.

At one time he and a "pal" remained longer than was usual at headquarters, and from their actions the people were satisfied that they were planning some evil scheme to be carried out, or were in hiding for some crime already committed. They made no attempt to mingle with the citizens surrounding them, so far as known, spent their days and portions of the night in the swamps adjacent to the creek, and a part of the night at the old home, for learning any news, and to lay in supplies. It was thought by some that to prevent crime was

better than to punish it after it was done. A meeting was privately called at an out-of-the-way place to consider the matter. At the place appointed sixty or seventy persons met who lived near the place of rendezvous. On consulting together, some one announced that parties in Golconda had stated to him that if the two men were put into their hands they would see that they should trouble the country no further.

It was argued by some that the only thing to do was to capture the men and deliver them. There was in the assemblage a magistrate who told them "no." That if there was any one in the crowd who could file the necessary affidavit he would issue a warrant for their arrest, and that they must proceed orderly, and according to law. A man came forward and truthfully filed the affidavit. A warrant was issued, and there being no constable convenient, the magistrate appointed a special constable, who immediately summoned the whole company to assist him in making the arrest.

The company acting under orders, were divided into squads and their course indicated. The result was that the parties were found, run down and captured in a short time, were taken to town and no one caring to receive them, they were turned loose to go where they pleased.

Green and the other were loud in their threats against all concerned in the matter, but especially against the party who had run them down and captured them. This continued until it was thought best to ignore it no longer.

A private meeting was held for consultation at which the eight young men who had captured the two men were present, together with two or three men of age who were called in to counsel them. After hearing the different opinions advanced, the old men asked them if they believed from their knowledge of the men that their lives were in danger, and that an opportunity would be sought to secretly kill them. On their answering in the affirmative, the old men gave them their opinion.

"That if they—the old men—believed that these men would seek an opportunity to kill them secretly, they would

not give them the opportunity, but would be beforehand with them."

This meeting being held after night, the eight who had been threatened, repaired to the old Green homestead and secreted themselves within sixty yards of the bouse to wait for the appearance of the men sought for. Some time in the night they were seen to approach the house from the other side from where the ambush was laid. It had been agreed by the party that when the men sought for should be in gunshot, that all should bring their guns to bear upon the game, and wait until one who was designated, should fire his piece, then all should fire as quickly as possible. The one selected to fire was so chosen because his gun was sure fire.

About one o'clock in the morning the moon rose, and about two o'clock the men left the house from the front and came within forty yards of the ambuscade, when the man with the sure fire gun, sighted his piece on Green and pulled trigger, when the cap bursted without discharging the gun. The two men sprang like hunted deer, while a rattling volley followed them, doing, however, no damage, so far as known.

Before sunrise the two men were at the Brooklyn ferry, without coats or hats and very anxious to cross the river. They were detained, however, until a runner was sent to know if they were wanted. The reply was to set them across the river. Since that time if Green has been back in his old haunts it has been secretly. Nothing certain is known of him since, but it was reported that during the war he headed a band of guerillas, and was killed during some of his predatory excursions. From the known character of the man Green, the report was deemed to be true.

This statement is now for the first time given to the public, the more freely that all of those who actively participated in the matter have passed to that bourne from whence no traveler has ever returned. And, perhaps, there is but one person living who was cognizant of all the facts as they occurred.

Some time in the early forties, a free colored man, who was known by the name of Elijah, settled about two miles

from Golconda with a family of four children, aged from ten years upward, and lived a quiet, peaceable life, and won the respect of his white neighbors, so far as colored men received the respect of whites in those days.

Some time in the year 1843, a raid was made in the night upon Elijah and his children were carried off by parties who were unknown. The alarm was given by the father before light, and such endeavors were made to trace them up by the neighbors as were thought necessary, but without the least The kidnappers had covered their tracks pretty effectually. Certain parties were arrested on suspicion, and witnesses were examined who were supposed to have knowledge of the matter, but without avail. The witnesses disdained any knowledge of the matter, and as a result the prisoners were released. It now appeared that the guilty parties would escape punishment due them for their crime. Some efforts were quietly made by certain parties to find the abducted children and restore them to their father. It was evident that there could be but one object in view by the kidnappers, and this limited the search to the slave-holding states.

After a time such information was received that led to the conclusion that the children were on the farm of a Mr. Dorsey in the state of Mississippi. Mr. William Rhodes, who was then the sheriff of the county, accompanied by Elijah, went to see them and if the information proved true, to recover them and bring them home if possible. On reaching the farm of Mr. Dorsey they informed him frankly of their business, and inquired if he had about that time purchased such children as were described to him. He admitted the purchase of such children, and thought that he had a good title to them, having purchased in good faith, but that if he was deceived, he would upon sufficient proof give up the property.

In answer to inquiry he stated that the children were at that time out on the farm, hoeing cotton. Mr. Rhodes then made him this proposition: They three would walk out through the field near where the children were working, and if they were the children of Elijah, he, Rhodes, thought that

they would recognize him, and they would certainly know their father. And if such recognition did not occur, he should lay no claim to them, but should they know them, Mr. Dorsey should surrender them to their father.

This proposition was accepted, and the three persons went out to the farm where the children were engaged at work. They walked slowly, pausing here and there, as though examining the growing crop, and went so as to pass near the children without going directly to them. While yet at some distance from the children, they could see that they were observing them, and when they were nearer—Elijah being in the rear—one of the children called out, "La! yonder comes Mr. Rhodes, yes and papa, too!"

And dropping their hoes, the children came running to them at their utmost speed. Mr. Dorsey said that he was satisfied, and would not contend against the evidence so brought before him, but that the old man should have his children restored to him, which was done, and Mr. Rhodes returned home with his charge, the father and children.

Mr. Dorsey having shown Rhodes his title to the "property," he found that he had a bill of sale for the children, according to the laws of Mississippi, "in such cases made and provided," which was signed by William H. Vaughn, who was known to Rhodes, and was at that time a resident of Pope county.

This Vaughn was a man who bought the tract of land on the Ohio, at the mouth of Big Bay creek, known as Bayfield. He was a man of considerable means, and nothing was known of his antecedents, but from his constant watchfulness, and his "armed occupation," coupled with his entire silence in regard to his previous life and place of residence, he was thought to have been a member of some of those bands of pirates who had infested the Gulf coast some years before. He kept a saloon sometimes at Bayfield, and for a time at Golconda.

While at Bayfield he was often visited by men who, so far as his neighbors knew, had no business relations with him, and who were entirely unknown, but who would come and go at irregular intervals, which perhaps gave rise in part, to the suspicions in regard to his former life. He also had a gun in his possession, which was of a kind unknown to the citizens around him.

This gun was one and a half to two inches in the bore, the barrel was about three feet in length, and there was an extra trigger underneath, and upon pulling it, a long dagger or spear, would fly out and stand fixed from the muzzle of the gun like a bayonet. Vaughn would only say of it, that he "would not like to be where it had been."

On lying down to sleep, he laid two pistols on a table near his bed, and kept a rifle and shot gun in reach where he lay. Such was Wm. H. Vaughn. At the May, 1844, term of the Pope circuit court, the grand jury called this Vaughn before them to state from whom he procured the children whom he had sold to Dorsey. He hesitated, and after admitting that he knew the parties, declined to testify. On being brought before the court, and the court having plainly pointed out to him the consequences of a persistent refusal to answer the question, he stated that he feared to make the parties known. He was assured by the court of protection. He said that he did not fear personal violence, as that he could meet, but that he had a "reputation"—God save the mark—which would be assailed, and in that regard the court could give him no adequate protection.

Of course the court could not entertain his plea for a moment, and he was returned to the grand jury room, where after reflecting for a time he announced his willingness to answer such questions as the jury should ask him. He stated to the jury that he received the children on a bill of sale, and that they were delivered to him by Joshua Handly, Peyton Gordon, Caleb Slankard and John Simpkins of Pope county, and Joe Lynn and Hiram Campbell of Massac county. The parties were indicted, warrants were issued for the arrest of the parties, and delivered to the sheriff in the afternoon, and before daylight the next morning Handly and Gordon were lodged in jail, Slankard was brought in early in the day, and

Simpkins at a later hour. Lynn and Campbell came in voluntarily with their bail, and were not committed to jail. Within ten days after this William H. Vaughn was dead, and every one on being informed of his death, asked who killed him. His death was caused by apoplexy, and there being no other witness against the prisoners, they were discharged from custody.

HISTORY

OF

MASSAC COUNTY, ILLINOIS



WITH

LIFE SKETCHES AND PORTRAITS.

BY O. J. PAGE,

Editor "Journal Republican."

Member Forty-First General Assembly.

IN TWO PARTS.

PART II.—LIFE SKETCHES AND PORTRAITS.



HON. CHARLES P. SKAGGS.



METROPOLIS HIGH SCHOOL BUILDING. (See page 132).

PART II.

METROPOLIS PRECINCT—(Formed 1843.)

ROBERT WILSON McCARTNEY (DECEASED).

Robert Wilson McCartney, descended from John McCartney and wife, nee Jean Brown, both Scotch people who emigrated to the "Western Reserve" in 1838 or '9. He was born near Warren, Trumbull county, Ohio, March 19, 1843. At six his parents took him to Eastbrook, Pa., where his mother died in his tenth year after which the family moved to Youngstown, Ohio, where Robert worked steadily in the Woolen mills until the war broke out. In youth he attended the public schools. After the war he graduated at Duff's Business College, Pittsburg, attended a course of law lectures at Cleveland, came to Illinois and was admitted to the bar in 1868.

At eighteen, he enlisted as a private, Sixth Ohio Cavalry, was aide to General Sickles at Gettysburg and was almost fatally wounded in the shoulder as he carried orders to General Ellis. For two days and nights he lay helpless on that historic field when he was discovered and carried to the hospital at Harrisburg. Partially recovered, he was assigned to clerical duty for the provost marshal. When sufficiently recovered he was commissioned Captain of Company I, Eightythird Volunteer Infantry, and sent at once to join the army of the Potomac. Passing through the hard fought battles of this campaign and witnessing Lee's surrender, he took part in the "Grand Review" to be later mustered out at Harrisburg,

Pa. Entering his country's service a vigorous youth he sacrificed his physical manhood upon its altar.

In the events of his life among us, we are more interested. Coming to Metropolis, he associated with his brother, Captain J. F. McCartney in the publication of "The Promulgator"—the legal progenitor of the Journal Republican, and was also his law partner. He was also associated with William Towle in operating the enormous Towle Saw Mills, later selling out to Mr. Towle that he might practice law, which was more congenial to his taste.

An elegant brick residence, and the commodious Julian Hotel were built by him. The one ambition of his life was to erect a modern brick Music Hall containing a library and reading room. In this laudable design he succeeded before his death and left in his will a provision stipulating that the rooms should not only be perpetually used for public reading and library rooms, but also made \$100 payable to the library trustees upon settlement of his estate, which provision his estimable wife has seen fulfilled. The library, organized first as an association, was named the R. W. McCartney Library, and later passed under the control and support of the city. He was a moving spirit in the organization and operation of the First National Bank of Metropolis, later becoming its president.

Politically, Mr. McCartney was a staunch Republican and attained eminent success. Elected city attorney, he was promoted to county judge in 1873, serving for nine years; in 1882, he was a member of the General Assembly, and in 1885 his party elected him circuit judge. He served with distinction, and could have been re-elected but for failing health and extensive business interests. In his social life he was a respected member of the Grand Army, an honored Odd Fellow and a loyal Mason. In religion, he affiliated with the Methodists, for years a trustee of that influential body. All the fraternal bodies participated in his funeral.

Judge McCartney married Miss Mary, daughter of Professor Priestly, Sept. 8, 1868, and to them were born two sons—

William Priestly and John—the latter dying in infancy. October 18, 1871, Mrs. McCartney died, and March 19, 1873, he was married to Miss Julia Scofield, the amiable daughter of Rev. Scofield, an eminent Presbyterian minister. From this union Robert W. and Jean Elizabeth were born, the former dying while young. Miss Jean, bern March 6, 1878, graduated from the Metropolis High School as valedictorian of the class of '94, received her diploma from the famous Western Female Seminary, Oxford, Ohio, June, '98, and entered Chicago University to take a classical course. Unfortunately by a fall, precipitating fatal complications, her young, brilliant and promising life was ended in Chicago Feb. 17, 1899. In one more year she would have returned home with honors from the great university, but instead tender, loving and sympathizing hands placed her to rest beside her father. Over their graves the widow has lately erected the finest monumnt in Massae county. She quietly resides in the family home in Metropolis, earrying out the wishes and revering the memory of her esteemed husband and lamented daughter and doing what she can to advance the interests of the community.

SAMUEL ATWELL,

COUNTY CLERK.

Captain Samuel Atwell's grandfather was a native of Maryland, early moved to North Carolina, thence to Barren county, Ky., and engaged in farming. Thomas Atwell, the father, was born in Maryland, Jan. 24, 1789, reared in Kentucky, and married Naney Harlow. She was born in Kentucky, 1800, descended from Revolutionary ancestors, and died in Massac county, August, 1851, leaving ten children.

Thomas Atwell and wife moved to Harrison county, Ind., 1832, landed at Brooklyn, Ill., in a flat boat March 1, 1849, and farmed near that place until his death Aug. 18, 1862.

Samuel Atwell, his son, was born December, 1834, in Harrison county, Ind., attended the primitive schools, taught school, 1855 to '59, and at eighteen was converted in the Reg-

ular Baptist church. He spent '59 and '60 in Shurtleff College, Alton, Ill., began preaching in '61 and enlisted, the same year, a private in Company A, 56th Illinois Infantry. He was promoted to Sergeant in '62, and made captain the same year. Corinth, Vicksburg, Missionary Ridge, Atlanta, Savannah and Bentonville were fields of his active service. From Chattanooga to Atlanta his regiment was rear guard. He saw Columbia burn, was in the grand review and retired commissioned Major in '65. He was discharged at Little Rock, Aug. 12, 1865, and returned to the walks of peace with honor.

His impaired health necessitated the open air of the farm during the latter part of '65 and the spring of '66. spring of '66 he sold his farm near Brooklyn, moved to that place and resided there until the spring of '67, when he moved to Metropolis to assume the duties of sheriff, to which he had been elected. In 1869 he was elected county clerk, serving two terms at the close of which, impaired health forced him to spend two months in Oregon and two years in Auburn, Cal., where he purchased a home. Disposing of his home he returned to Metropolis in 1881 to be elected county clerk for the third time in 1882, which office he has held continuously ever since, with perhaps the longest record of any county clerk in Illinois. Most of the time he has had no opposition for his party nomination and no opposition in the general election. He has always been a staunch Republican and a minister of the Baptist church, standing high in the councils of that large and influential body.

October 19, 1865, he was married to Miss Josephine Pell, who was born in Roseclare, Hardin county, Illinois. She was the daughter of Mitchell and Lethe (Badger) Pell. Six children have been born to them of whom three are living, George P., Lethe and William; three are dead, as follows: Samuel, died 1875; Lillian, wife of F. A. Gregory, Jan. 9, 1896, and Olive, wife of Fred Pfaus, Nov. 1, 1897.

The Captain and Mrs. Atwell reside in their pleasant home in Metropolis, respected by all.



SAMUEL ATWELL.



HON. D. W. HELM,
STATE'S ATTORNEY.

Douglas W. Helm was born in Grantsburg Township, Johnson county, Ill., July 23, 1860, the son of Robert A. and Mary J. Helm.

The Helm family landed at Plymouth Rock, drifted to Virginia, thence to Georgia, from there to Tennessee, and then successively to Kentucky and Illinois. Thomas, the brother of Robert, accompanied his father from Tennessee on several visits with the Kentucky branch of the family before he came to Illinois.

Prominence has been attained by members of the family. Captain Thomas Helm, great grandfather of Robert A. Helm, was slain at Guilford Court House during the Revolution; Captain Cowden, the maternal great grandfather of Robert A Helm, was killed in a cavalry charge during the Revolution; Thomas Helm is called the pioneer of Elizabethtown, and is the head of the Kentucky branch to which John L. Helm belonged, and who was governor of Kentucky; Captain Leonard Helm was the trusted lieutenant of Colonel Clark on his famous expedition to Kaskaskia, and was at the Fort Dearborn massacre.

Mrs. Robert A. Helm was Miss Mary J. Rice, born in Tennessee, near Nashville. With her parents she came to Johnson county about 1840.

Douglas W. Helm attended the common schools, a summer normal at Vienna, Ill., one year at the Southern Illinois Normai University, Carbondale; graduated in the Bloomington Law School, 1883, and stood first in the Junior and fourth in the Senior work. He taught several terms and was admitted to the bar in 1883, forming a partnership with J. C. Courtney, his preceptor, April, 1884.

He has been twice elected city attorney, three times state's attorney of Massac county, and was appointed trustee of the Southern Illinois Normal University by Governor J. R. Tanner, which commission he now holds.

April 13, 1884, he and Miss Mary, daughter of Henry C. Howell of Johnson county, were married. Their family is composed of Roy R., born Sept. 25, 1886; Lloyd L., born Sept. 27, 1890; Herbert, born Aug. 13th, 1894.

Fraternally, Mr. Helm has served as Noble Grand of Massac Lodge No. 442, I. O. O. F.; Chancellor Commander of Orestes Lodge No. 268, K. P.; Worshipful Master of Metropolis Lodge No. 91, A. F. & A. M.; and Generalissimo of Gethsemane Commandery No. 41, Knights Templar. He has many friends and his future is bright. Politically he is intensely Republican.

JOHN W. EVERS,

SHERIFF.

John A. Evers, the father, was of Pennsylvania, moved to Kentucky, taught school, farmed, bought fully 500 acres near Boaz Station, sold the same and came to Massac, 1858, bought the Barfield farm, and died October, 1868. Miss Cynthia Brookshire was of North Carolina, moved to Kentucky, eloped on horseback with John A. Evers to Captain Williamson's, Massac county, and was married, but returned to Graves county, Kentucky. She died Sept. 30th, 1865.

Eleven children, three boys and eight girls, were born,



JOHN W. EVERS AND FAMILY,

John W., being the tenth, and all reached maturity. Our subject was born Dec. 3, 1848 in Graves county, Ky., attended the common schools, enlisted, 1863 in Fifty-eighth Illinois, but father claimed him, and enlisted in August, 1864, Company C, First Kentucky Cavalry, being mustered out March 20, 1865.

He returned home, gave his father the money and labored on the farm till his father died, and a single sister could be educated to teach. He went west and for two years was a "cowboy." Returning home he hauled the lumber with an oxteam to build the first house in New Grand Chain, Ill. He also clerked for J. W. Gaunt of that place and for him was overseer of the construction force, building the "Big Four" Railroad near there.

On July 5, 1874, he married Miss Quinnie E., daughter of Robert Jett. She was born March 8, 1858, near Woodville, Ky. His health failing, they moved on the farm purchased by Mr. Evers, and he sold it to Dr. H. Y. Mangum, went to Woodville, Ky., raised two large tobacco crops, moved to Fayetteville, Ark., opened a grocery and queensware store, sold out and clerked for purchaser until he went to Eureka Springs, Ark. Here he built the first hotel, "The Mountain House," and prospered. He went to Scligman, Mo., and opened the "Trim House." From here he went to Carthage, Mo., and 1883 he came to Metropolis, but soon returned to Missouri. The next year he located in Metropolis, teaming for seven years.

Mayor Rankin appointed him marshal of Metropolis, 1886, and he was elected constable. R. C. Barham, sheriff of Massac county, appointed him deputy, and Green W. Smith, Barham's successor, retained him for his efficiency. In 1898 the Republicans nominated and elected him sheriff, which office he now holds, administering its functions with competency, and satisfaction to the public. He is a Methodist and a Mason.

Four children compose their family, three girls: Mrs. Myrtle Davis, wife of Albert Davis, born Sept. 13, 1876, McCracken county, Ky.; Carrie, born April, 1878, and deceased; Robbie, born March 8, 1880, Fayetteville, Ark.; one son, Morris Jett, born Dec. 20, 1895, Metropolis, Ill., and a favorite with the father.

COLFAX MORRIS,

CIRCUIT CLERK.

Colfax Morris, circuit clerk of Massac county, was born in this county, April 16, 1866, and attended the common schools, spending his early life on the farm.

His father, James H. Morris, Sr., is a native of Kentucky, born in Livingston county, March 11, 1824. His grandfather was a friend of Daniel Boone during the "dark and bloody days," and the family came to what is now Massac county in 1833. June the 8th, 1843, his father married Miss Lucinda Little, a native of Massac county, born Jan. 22, 1825, and both parents are yet living in Metropolis.

On the 1st day of August, 1888, Mr. Morris married Miss Fannie R. Oakes, daughter of John W. Oakes, a leading farmer of the county. She was born April 24, 1871. They have two children living—Leonard Seward and Cleo—two bright children, full of sunshine for the home.

As a member of the state militia, Mr. Morris was also a member of the "Illinois Rifle Team," which annually contested on the rifle range with the "crack teams" of four other states for the medal to be given for the highest average score. Illinois always won and Mr. Morris always excelled. In a two-days' shoot at Fort Sheridan, he easily won the Chicago Herald's \$100 medal over every competitor from the militia and regulars. Of this medal he is very proud.

Always a Republican and active, he has wielded his influence, and was appointed deputy circuit clerk by Captain S. B. Kerr in 1892. Although young, he learned to readily do the work rapidly and efficiently, so that he was elected clerk in 1896. Under his administration the office for the first time in its history, is not only paying its way, but returning a handsome balance into the county treasury. He has made an excellent official and his friends are many. March 17th, 1900, he was renominated without opposition and elected by an increased majority, Nov. 6, 1900.





COLFAX MORRIS.

MRS. COLFAX MORRIS.



JOSHUA M. REYNOLDS.

COUNTY SUPERINTENDENT.

Mr. Reynolds was born in Massac county, April 1, 1856. His father, John Reynolds, came from Virginia, and his mother, Annie Yates, was an Ohioan. They were married after meeting in Massac county and their lives were spent on a farm in Washington precinct.

Joshua attended the common schools, in youth, labored on the farm and spent two years in the log camp in Perry county, Tenn. He attended the National Normal University, Lebanon, Ohio, in 1878, and began teaching, conducting his two first schools in Union county, since which time he has been intimately associated with the educational interests of his native county. In 1890 the Republican party nominated and elected him county superintendent and re-elected him in 1898. He is now conscientiously and ably performing the duties of his office.

Miss Mary C. Noble, daughter of William and Sarah Noble, became his wife April 20, 1879. They have five bright

boys, William J., Orval J., Harold, Rohama L., and Leonard Earle; one sweet girl, Cornelia Alma, also has blessed their union. Mr. Reynolds and wife are both members of the Baptist church and model citizens.

JUDGE GEORGE SAWYER.

Amos Sawyer, George's grandfather, was Irish, born in England. He emigrated to New Hampshire, where William Sawyer, father of George, was born, 1827. He came to Illinois while young and learned the blacksmith trade. He enlisted in the Sixth Illinois Cavalry, Company G, in 1861, did good service, and was discharged on account of disability contracted in line of duty, 1862, returned home, entered business and accumulated a competency. He married Theodosia Monroe of Pope county, who was a Virginian of Irish blood. They had but one child, George, born in Metropolis, Sept. 1, 1861, bearing the strong personality of his mother. January, 1864, Mr. Sawyer died, leaving the widow and son with plenty, which was all lost through a faulty title, leaving them penniless. December 18th, 1865, his mother died.

For three months' labor during his ninth year he received \$8.20; during the tenth year he earned \$9.00 and labored six successive years for Mr. Woolbridge. Ten months in the common schools and three months at the Metropolis Seminary covers his actual attendance on school. During spare moments he read grammar, logic, and moral science in the field. He walked five miles to borrow a history of Rome. At nineteen he began teaching, which he continued for four terms. From 1884 to 1890 he read law as opportunity afforded, being admitted in the latter year. The judge gave him his first case—the defense of a man indicted for burglary, who was acquitted. Today he ranks with the best lawyers.

He was married to Lydia Barham Jan. 31, 1892, who is the daughter of ex-Sheriff R. C. Barham, born Dec. 24, 1871. To them was born one son, Robert James, Nov. 14, 1892, who



GEORGE SAWYER.



MRS. GEORGE SAWYER.

died Jan. 5, 1894. They own an elegant cottage home on Sixth street.

Judge Sawyer was elected city attorney of Metropolis, 1891, and 1893, compiled and supervised the publication of the city ordinances. In 1894 he was elected county judge and reelected without opposition. He loves the bench and a merited promotion awaits him. Republicanism is his creed and he ably defends it in each campaign.

PROF. WILLIAM M. PRIESTLY.

Prof. Wm. M. Priestly, "the father of the public schools of Massac county," was born in New Jersey, 1816, apprenticed for a term to a coachmaker of Philadelphia, who early discovered the lad's eagerness for mathematics and elocutionary talent, and sent him to a night school and added a half day at free school. At twenty he had mastered his trade and also bookkeeping, being called to manage his uncle's extensive wholesale cotton and merchandise establishment in Mississippi.

Later a partner, he was stationed at an Indian reservation in Mississippi, learned their dialects and was induced to master Latin, which he did without assistance. In 1839, he married Mary Virginia Walker, favorite niece of Gen. Winfield T. Scott. Revolting at the foulness of slavery, accompanied by his father-in-law, David Walker, moved to "Egypt," and settled in Massac county—Walker settling in Johnson county. After one year he removed to Johnson county, 1854, built the court house and several other buildings still standing in Vienna.

In 1865 he was chosen superintendent of the Metropolis city schools, serving until 1870; was postmaster until 1874, and was elected county superintendent of Massac county for several terms, virtually founding the public schools, and developing such wonderful talent that his annual institutes drew educators from distant counties, and left an impress upon our

school system never to be erased. Not only a leader of teachers, he was a thorough master of the profession.

He was master of the art of reading, and the mother tongue; fair-minded, kind-hearted and firm. He was a perfect disciplinarian, who won by the rule of duty and honor and impressed both pupil and parent, that he was their friend, and his school a workshop for "now" and "eternity." He was an earnest Methodist and an honored and exalted Mason. In 1887, his health failing, he moved to Lane county, Kan., dying Oct. 18, 1895, at the home of his daughter, Mrs. Elizabeth Curtis, Trigo county, Kan. Many of our citizens cherish his memory, and "to know him was to count a friend."

ROBERT GREEN B. McKEE.

In the wilds of Johnson county, amid the redmen, the parents of Robert Green B. McKee settled in an early day. Here their son was born Jan. 22, 1819, twenty-three years before Massac county was formed.

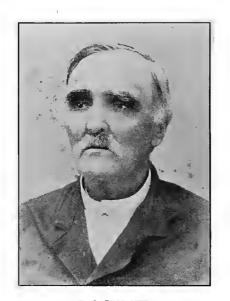
The lad farmed and attended subscription schools, early developed a business talent, worked on a flat-boat and trading boat, clerked in Metropolis, purchased a flat-boat, made two trips down the river, purchased a stock of goods and sold them, and in every transaction made money.

In 1879 he retired for some time from a long business life in general merchandising, but later re-entered a successful like career, amassing a fortune. He always participated in every effort to build up the city and was a charter member of the First National Banking firm, being one of its first directors.

Mr. McKee was twice married, his first wife being Miss Sarah Sheets of Metropolis, after whose death he was united in marriage Aug. 24, 1879, to Miss Henrietta Delavan, amiable daughter of Judge Delavan, an able lawyer, born in Virginia who for eight years was county judge of Massac county, and who died in 1881. Her aged and respected mother still lives at Metropolis. Mr. McKee and wife, Henrietta, had two bright children, the older a daughter, Effie Myrtle, now a graduate



WM. M. PRIESTLEY.



R. G. B. MCKEE.

from the Department of Music of the Southern Illinois Collegiate Institute, is an accomplished pianist. The younger, a son, named in honor of his lamented father, Robert Green B., is budding into youth, a bright lad of brilliant prospects.

Not until late in life did our subject unite with any church. Warring creeds always kept him aloof until he became a charter member and prime mover in the organization of the Congregationalist church in Metropolis, which received his prayers and most careful consideration during its early life until his death, Nov. 9, 1892. Although a self-made man, Mr. McKee was broad-minded, talented, industrious, honest, devout and prosperous.

JAMES E. GOWAN, M. D.

James E. Gowan, M. D., was born in Madison county, Tenn., Oct. 31, 1841. His father William, was of South Carolina, and his grandfather was a Scotchman of Edinburg. William, a hatter, and John, his brother, early emigrated to South Carolina. William Gowan married Judith Adkisson, a native Scotch lady, who had come to America. They, in a colony, moved to Madison county, Tenn., cleared a farm and lived upon it till their death, he at the age of 115 years, and she at 97. Their son, William Granville, was born in South Carolina. He inherited a large farm on which he yet lives. He married Miss Eveline Wood of Scotch-Irish ancestry.

Dr. Gowan attended subscription schools and Jackson, Tenn., academy, graduating from McKendree (Tenn.) College. He next Graduated from the Ohio Medical College, Cincinnati, 1860, and practiced medicine at Metropolis awhile. He graduated from Rush Medical College, Chicago, in 1866, resumed the practice of medicine in Massac county, superintended his farm, later moved to Metropolis and opened a drug store in 1880, which he sold in 1892 to better serve his many patients.

In 1863 he married Miss Harriet, daughter of John and Elizabeth Yates, of Ohio. They have three daughters, Eva-

line E., wife of Captain S. B. Kerr, Metropolis, Ill.; Anna, wife of Dr. Edwin Corlis, Point Pleasant, Mo., and Nettie, unmarried; also three sons, John G., James E., Jr., and Charles G.

The Doctor was Hospital Stewart of the Eighth Regiment Illinois National Guards, a constant and valued member of the Massac County Medical Society, a member of Gethsemane Commandery No. 41, K. T., and of Massac Lodge No. 442 I. O. O. F., and Egypt Encampment No. 45, and Orestes Lodge No. 268, K. P. For a number of years he ably represented his ward in the city council. After suffering for quite a while with cancer of the stomach, he died Oct. 27, 1899, at his home surrounded by his relatives and many friends.

SAMUEL D. POOR.

Samuel Poor, the father, was a native of North Carolina, who in an early day, with his wife emigrated to Fentriss county, Tenn., and in 1836 moved to Johnson county, Ill., entering forty acres of land when only five houses were between Grantsburg and Vienna. Twenty acres were cleared and fenced, and a house built the first year, when Mr. Poor died. For three years the mother struggled to make a living, when she sold the farm and found homes for the children.

Samuel D. Poor was born April 8, 1827, in their Tennessee home. Was eight years old when brought to Johnson county, and at sixteen years of age went to work for Joseph McCorkle until he was twenty-one, for a horse, saddle, bridle, and winter schooling. At twenty he left McCorkle because of a misunderstanding. About this time his mother died and the boy had gone to school eight months. He received six dollars a month to carry the mail from Vienna to Caledonia, then eight dollars a month as a farm hand, and went down the Mississippi river to cut cord wood. While on this trip he had the cholera, returned, went to Missouri on a "rail-splitting" expedition. At twenty-four he made enough cropping for A. D. Howell, his brother-in-law, at one-fourth, to purchase a horse, saddle and bridle.



SAMUEL D. POOR.

At twenty-seven he married, traded his horse for the improvement on a land entry and purchased a warrant for the land. To this he added other land until at the beginning of the war he owned, clear of debt, 200 acres. He built a store room at Grantsburg, but did not have enough money to stock it, so he rented the room to another, who was to give an option on the goods to Mr. Poor. Within six months the merchant died and the stock was sold to Mr. Poor by Thomas Morgan, administrator, at \$600. In the stock was five barrels of "Bourbon whisky," which was immediately sold for \$400 and paid on the \$600 debt. The stock was gradually increased and rapidly turned at war-values, realizing large profits. He purchased the Howell farm, on which he had "cropped" years before, moved to his store in 1867, had a post office established at Grantsburg and became postmaster. He sold out to Simpson & Kieth and after a rest re-entered merchandising until 1882, when he again retired for two years. In 1884, he formed the S. D. Poor & Co.-L. H. Frizzell and L. G. Simmons composing the company. When the railroad was built to Metropolis he and Mr. Simmons opened a store there. He opened another store with J. T. Hamilton as partner and sold his interest with Mr. Simmons to L. H. Frizzell. The Hamilton store interest he sold to Roskemer and later bought out Frizzell, which interest he sold to C. E. Hilgeman, who later purchased Simmon's interest. In April, 1896, Poor & Simmons opened their present business in the Poor block, and are prospering.

In May, 1854, Mr. Poor married Miss Sarah J., daughter of William and Nancy Mounts, estimable people of Johnson county. They are the parents of ten children. Two sons died in infancy; G. W. died, 1864, and B. F., 1867; six reached maturity; Cora A. died, 1872; Ida M., 1876, and Mary, wife of P. G. Burris, in 1892. Their only son, J. N., at 22, was started in business by his father in Vienna, and died in 1890; Mrs. Jane Fern is the wife of Dr. J. W. Fern, Tunnel Hill, Ill.; Mrs. Sidney Frizzell, the wife of L. H. Frizzell, Vienna, Ill.; Mrs. Lizzie Simmons, wife of L. G. Simmons of Metropolis, Ill., where Mr.

and Mrs. Poor also now reside, in the enjoyment of a life well spent. He is 73 years old and his wife 70.

When a youth Mr. Poor was converted at Vienna, Ill., and joined the Cumberland Presbyterian church, in which he lived for forty-four years. In Metropolis they united with the Congregational church ten years ago. In politics, Mr. Poor is an ardent Prohibitionist and has contributed a number of strong temperance articles to the press. He is also the author of an "Autobiography," "A Night in Dreamland," and "A Practical Talk on Christianity and Politics."

JUDGE BENJAMIN J. DELAVAN.

Benjamin J. Delavan was of French descent, born about 1815, in Rochester, Va., and in 1843, with his father came to Paducah, there editing and publishing the first newspaper of that city.

After his father's death, the young man came to Massac county, and taught school. He was both a Greek and Latin scholar, an exceptional attainment in that day. For years he was school treasurer and justice of the peace. His admission to practice in the circuit court of Massac county is the first on record, although pulmonary trouble prevented an extensive practice.

In 1861 he was elected county judge of Massac county, which office he retained for two terms. His death, precipitated by pneumonia, occurred Jan. 7th, 1883, at his home near Brooklyn. He left a widow, yet living, a son, and two daughters—Mrs. Henrietta McKee, and Mrs. Fannie Williamson.

COLONEL W. R. BROWN.

William Robert Brown, youngest child of William and Catherine (Anderson) Brown, was born in Louisville, Ky., Jan. 19, 1832. His father, only son of Robert Brown, an Irish emigrant, who settled in Baltimore, 1762, was born 1792; married



BENJAMIN J. DELAVAN.



COL. W. R. BROWN.

Catherine Anderson, 1812, who was born in Fairfax county Va., 1793. She was highly educated and accomplished, and her ancestors accompanied Lord Fairfax to America. The father aided in the defense of Washington City, saw it burned, as did also the wife, from their home in Georgetown, and participated in the battle of Blandensburg. In 1816 they moved to Louisville, Ky., residing there until 1846.

At fourteen the son had a good common school education, and was a trained cooper, the father pursuing that trade for years. In 1846 the family came to Metropolis, where within three weeks the mother died. Determined upon an independent course, young W. R. returned to Louisville, worked as apprentice one year for a blacksmith, gained needed muscle, returned to Illinois, and was sent one year to the Beach and Chapman Academy, Louisville.

In 1849 he was his father's bookkeeper, and in 1852 he became a successful merchant, until 1861. An ardent patriot, in 1861, he enlisted as private under Captain Carmichael, in the first company from Massac county, which formed a company of the Twenty-ninth Regiment Illinois Volunteers, of which he was tendered lieutenant colonel, but refused because he felt ignorant of military tactics. He was made Regimental quartermaster, being the first one in the state to draw supplies at Camp Butler on his own requisition. After forty days at Cairo he was made Lieutenant-Colonel, and aided by Colonel Robert Kirkham of Shawneetown, organized the Sixth Illinois Cavalry, and the Fifty-sixth Illinois Infantry, in Egypt, being commissioned Lieutenant-Colonel of the latter, and 1862, was promoted to Colonel. The regiment was one of the best, saw hard service in driving back General Forrest from Western Kentucky, fought at Farmington, and had many skirmishes. Four of his five children having suddenly and almost simultaneously died, he resigned his commission and came home, promoted enlistments and organized the Thirteenth Illinois Infantry, and recommended G. W. Neeley for Colonel and R. A. Peter for Lieutenant-Colonel, making the third regiment which he organized in Southern Illinois.

On July 3, 1863, he reported to General Logan at Vicksburg, who directed the Colonel to join his old comrades—the Fifty-sixth, and by them was given an ovation, although clothed as a citizen. He was forced by them to don an improvised Colonel's uniform and led the charge next day when Vicksburg surrendered. After the surrender in a neat little speech he bade the regiment adieu and it supported Sherman in his march to the sea.

Always an unflinching Republican, he was a prime mover in the organization of that party in Southern Illinois. He was an influential member of the XXVIIth General Assembly, the session following the adoption of the constitution, the most important session in the history of the state, and enacted the re-districting measure which made the state reliable Republican, and the minority report on the Chicago fire; he was the author of both. Under his direction our school laws were also generalized and simplified. Returning home he was solicited to accept the nomination for Congress in 1872, but refused.

Locally, he was a member of the Board of Education for ten years, proposed the beautiful High School furnished the money to complete it, and always maintained that our teachers should be the most proficient the Normal Schools afforded, by which means our city schools hold an enviable rank. By his efforts mainly, the colored citizens were furnished their High School; amicably adjusting the vexing race question. He furnished the money to extend the Western Union Telegraph from Vienna—the first line, and was a leading spirit in bringing the first railroad, while the electric lights, water works and beautiful streets are mute witnesses of his public spirit. Once the owner of a large amount of property, Colonel Brown was interested in the establishment of the private bank of M. Mayfield & Co., owning and managing the same from 1872 until the organization of the Brown & Bruner bank in 1883, which prospered until 1893. leading factories were practically being maintained by this bank and hundreds of men had steady employment at good In 1895 the tariff laws were altered and a panic ensued, prostrating busy industries and all connected therewith. These factories became useless and Brown & Bruner were forced to make an assignment, forsaken by friends and pressed by enemies, the Colonel surrendered everything to aid his creditors, believing that manhood and integrity only were worth preserving to the end.

Colonel Brown has still living five daughters and two sons. They are all to him that a good father could hope for. He could not and would not improve them if he could, in their kindness and generosity to him. He has two wives dead. When living they were a part of his soul and dead he will never fail to love them or cease to remember their virtues, their chaste and graceful goodness and deep and generous love. The Colonel does not belong to any church society, but is a high Mason, a Knight Templar, and was for many years Eminent Commander of Gethsemane Commandery No. 41 of Metropolis, Illinois. He is also a comrade of the G. A. R., and was formerly commander of the Tom Smith Post of this city.

JESSE A. ORR, M. D.

Hughey Orr, an Irish saddler, early emigrated to Virginia, and thence to the wilds of the Kentucky frontier with his wife, where both died. William M. Orr, their son, was born in Caldwell county, Kv., 1811, and had two brothers and a sister. William farmed and learned the carpenter's trade. ents being poor, at twenty-one, he began life on his own account, married Miss Nancy M. Adams, a native Kentuckian. purchased a timber tract, built a log cabin, improved it amid the wilds of early days, and died thereon Aug. 22, 1888. left a widow, who died in February, 1899, at the home of her youngest son in Mayfield, Ky., at the ripe age of 84 years. They were most estimable people, the parents of eleven children, three of whom died in infancy, and the living are highly respected; two sons have attained prominence as Methodist ministers, and our subject, an excellent reputation as a physician.

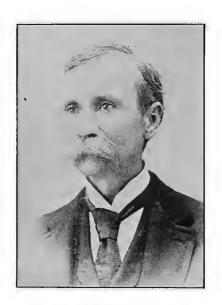
Jesse A. Orr was born in Graves county, Ky., March 28, 1845, on the old homestead, attended the primitive schools in winter, and farmed in summer until his 17th year, when he enlisted in the Fifteenth Kentucky Cavalry, Company E, saw hard service, was disabled in the shoulder by the fall of his horse, and in poor health was mustered out at Paducah. Returning home he attended school one year, and determined to study medicine. His father was not able to pay his way, and our young soldier must now fight the battles attendant upon the struggle for an education. Not discouraged, he worked at the carpenter's trade, and under the direction of Dr. J. A. Ryburu purchased a set of medical works, pursuing his studies alone until 1872, when he entered the office of Dr. Ryburn, as a student and probation practitioner.

In 1877, he came to Pellouia, Massac county, Ill. Here he prospered, and graduated in January, 1878, from the Eclectic Medical Institute, Cincinnati, Ohio, one of the leading colleges of the country. Until October, 1892, Dr. Orr successfully practiced his profession at Pellonia and Fairplay, both in Massac county, when he moved to Metropolis, where he now resides.

In his chosen profession Dr. Orr has taken a marked interest, several times serving as county physician, and for five years president of the County Medical Association. He is a prominent member of the Methodist church, a Mason, and Past Commander of "Tom Smith" Post G. A. R.

Always a Republican—even while in Kentucky—he has held the confidence and esteem of his party, and the counsels of which he has exercised a marked influence. President Harrison appointed him a member of the Board of United States Pension Examining Surgeons, as did also President McKinley. For three terms he has been president of the Board of Education of Metropolis, making a capable officer. He was married March 11, 1875, to Miss Mary Henderson of Massac county. They have an elegant home on Fourth street.

Dr. J. A. ORR.



WILLIAM WRIGHT.

WILLIAM WRIGHT.

William Wright was born in Missouri, 1846, farmed while young, and attended the public school. When the civil war broke out he volunteered in the Twenty-eighth Illinois Infantry, served three years and passed through hard service at Shiloh, Corinth and Vicksburg, sacrificing the strength of youth upon the altar of his country.

Sixteen years were spent at saw-milling and in 1889 he came to Metropolis to operate a circular saw in the Loud mills, which he did efficiently until by failing health he was forced to retire in 1885.

In this year he was elected a justice of the peace in and for Metropolis, which position he has continuously held, being now the senior justice of the county. In 1890, he was chosen a member of the Board of Education, serving as its secretary. For a number of years he has been a notary public. Formerly a warm friend and associate of R. A. Davidson, deceased, pension attorney, he now conducts the large and important business in his own name successfully.

Politically "Squire" Wright is a Republican, and religiously an elder in the Christian church. Fraternally he is a Knights Templar, Patriarch Militant, Knight of Pythias, and member Tom Smith Post Grand Army of the Republic. As proof of his clerical ability he has served as secretary and treasurer of the first three named.

He married Miss Ellen Adams of Alexander county, Illinois, and they have only one son, William Herschel, a graduate of the city High*School, and Georgia Robinson Christian College, Scientific course. He is connected with the extensive firm of Harris & Cole Brothers as their bookkeeper.

JAMES A. HELM, M. D.

Dr. James A. Helm, son of James G. and Susan A. Helm, was born in Massac county, Ill., Dec. 25, 1857. His parents removed from Marshall county, Tenn., to Illinois about 1840, and

located on a farm in Johnson county, afterwards moved to Massac county, near New Columbia. His father, James G. Helm, a veteran of the War of the Rebellion, was second lieutenant in Company K, First Illinois Light Artillery, and is at this writing, the only commissioned officer of his company living. Dr. Helm spent the first twenty-three years of his life on a farm, and obtained his literary education in the rural schools of Johnson and Massac counties. He began the study of medicine in the spring of 1881 and attended his first course of lectures at the University of Tennessee, Medical Department, Nashville, during the following winter, and received the degree of M. D., Feb. 24, 1885. In the following April he located at Bado, Mo., and entered upon his professional career. He was married to Miss Mary E. Edgar of Mountain Grove, Mo.. in September, 1887, removed to Illinois in the fall of 1888, and located at Ganntown, Johnson county. In the fall of 1891 he took a post graduate course in the Baltimore Medical College, Baltimore, Md., and received his addendum degree from that college in April, 1892. Removed to Metropolis, Ill., in January, 1895, and formed a co-partnership in the practice of medicine with Dr. John H. Norris, which existed until the death of the latter in August, 1896.

In 1897, during President McKinley's administration, he received an appointment on the Board of United States Pension Examining Surgeons, and was made secretary of that body during their term of service.

He is a member of the M. E. church of Metropolis; also a member of Metropolis Lodge No. 91, A. F. & A. M., of Massac Lodge No. 446, I. O. O. F., and of Orestes Lodge No. 268, K. P.

WILLIAM HERMAN KRAPER.

W. F. Kraper, the father, was born in Germany in 1832. came to Cincinnati, Ohio, 1845, and to Metropolis, Ill., 1866. He died Jan. 9, 1871. In Cincinnati, Ohio, he married Miss Wilhelmina Wilke, also born in Germany, and was brought to America at the age of ten.

W. H. Kraper, their son, was born in Cincinnati, Ohio,





J. A, HELM, M. D.

MRS. J. A. HELM.



WILLIAM HERMAN KRAPER.

Sept. 19, 1859. At the age of five he fell into the cellar and displaced the patella of the left knee, which kept him in bed for thirteen long months and two years on crutches. When six, he was brought to Metropolis and attended school until fourteen, when by the death of his father he was forced to aid, as a boy could, in making a living.

He began work in the shipping department of Yost, Bigelow & Co.'s spoke works, tying up bundles of spokes at 50 cents a day, which he continued for three years. The next two years he clerked for Henry Johnson at \$13.00 a month, and the succeeding year got \$16.00 a month of H. Quante & Brother for clerking. He boarded himself. He then went to Cincinnati to act as city salesman for the Rampendahl company, doing a general milling and brokers' business. In this field he succeeded, becoming a partner, but later it was dissolved. Returning to Metropolis, 1884, he put his money into the cigar factory, formerly operated by his brother. The firm was W. H. Kraper & Bro. Mr. Kraper took the road to sell their product, which was made by his brother and one assistant; today he owns the business and steadily employs about thirty hands. He owns besides this, various business interests and is director of the First National Bank.

Politically, Mr. Kraper is a Republican, and a hard party worker. He was elected to the city council the year saloons were voted out and although favorable to saloons he voted against them because of the voice of the people in the election. He has been chairman of the county central committee, delegate to the various local and state conventions and member of the congressional committee. He served several terms on the Board of Education, ably and acceptably, has been frequently urged to run for mayor of Metropolis, and was appointed postmaster by President McKinley, 1897.

Mr. Kraper is a Mason, and Odd Fellow, and was a charter member of Orestes Lodge No. 268 Knights of Pythias. On Sept. 27, 1883, he married Miss Carrie Baumbusch, a native of Cincinnati, and they have one son, W. H. Kraper, Jr., born June 29th, 1884, now of great assistance to his father in his business.

A. C. RAGSDALE, M. D.

Dr. A. C. Ragsdale was born in the old "Harvey Craig" farm near Goreville in Johnson county, Ill. His grandfather, Joel Ragsdale, was a North Carolinian, who moved to Kentucky. His father, Thomas H. Ragsdale, a native Kentuckian, located in Johnson county and married Miss Nancy Askew. Of four boys and seven girls our subject is the third child.

"Happy Hollow" school house with puncheon floor, stick chimney and slab seats, near his bome, was the fountain of education for young Ragsdale during the winter, until 18 years of age. In the summer he farmed. Between 18 and 20 he labored for a firm in Marion, returned to Johnson county, purchased a photographer's outfit, learned the trade, fell in love with chemistry, and thus determined to study medicine. He studied that science for two years until 11 o'clock each night and on Sundays. He would arise at 5 o'clock in the morning and start fires in the mill furnaces of which he was engineer. He entered a medical school in Keokuk, Iowa, 1886, and graduated from the College of Physicians and Surgeons of St. Louis, March, 1889, locating at Massac creek, Massac county, Ill., for five years. In 1894 he moved to Metropolis, Ill., where he now resides, enjoying an extensive practice.

He has determined to master the dreaded cancer and has made a special study of this disease which he successfully treated in connection with his general practice for three years. He agitated a Sanitarium in which to treat all chronic troubles and perform surgical operations, but "hard times" prevented its erection until Dr. C. E. Trovillion, now of the "Faculty," joined with him. He alone crected an elegant building, corner Sixth and Metropolis streets, which they jointly have well equipped for the highest professional treatment of its many patients, with which it is continuously crowded. Although



DR.[A. C. RAGSDALE.



C. E. TROVILLION, M. D.

confronted with discouragements, an unconquerable will has enabled him to attain the chief ambition of his life. The new building was opened Nov. 1, 1899, with many patients. One year of successful labor had preceded this in rented, though well equipped apartments, which soon passed the experimental stage, and "The Metropolis Sanitarium" is now a fixture.

As examiner for the Mutual Life of New York, Northwestern Mutual of Milwaukee, Penn. Mutual, Western Mutual, and Prudential insurance companies he has examined over two thousand applicants, has been an active member of the Massac County Medical Society for five years, acting secretary for four of them.

In August, 1900, he and Dr. Trovillion began the publication of "The Southern Illinois Journal of Medicine and Surgery," which was adopted in November as the official organ of the Southern Illinois Medical Association.

When twenty-two years of age he married Miss Sarah A. Dennison, and to them three children have been born, as follows: Ida Myrtle, Charles Robbie, and John Logan. The family has an elegant home on the ground floor of the Sanitarium building, filled with life's comforts.

CHARLES EDWARD TROVILLION, M. D.

Carles E. Trovillion was born near Columbus, Pope county, Ill., April 17, 1868. His father, Daniel P., with the grandfather, James Y. Trovillion, came from Tennessee, being originally French Huguenots who had fled to Virginia. His mother, Elizabeth Trovillion, nee Lewis, was early left an orphan, she became a strong, impressive Christian character.

Of the family, four brothers survive—one Baptist minister, one farmer, and two other physicians; two sisters are also living. Young Trovillion farmed and attended the rural schools in youth, but early turned to the study of medicine with his brother, Dr. J. A. Trovillion, in 1887, whom he accompanied to Nashville, that fall, to attend a course of lectures in

the Medical Department of the University of Tennessee, and graduated at the St. Louis College of Physicians and Surgeons March, 1891.

He immediately formed a partnership with his brother, Dr. J. A., which continued three years, and then he and his brother, M. H., became co-partners. To further his knowledge and skill, he took an addendum degree at the Barnes Medical College, St. Louis, and also the St. Louis Baptist Hospital, acquiring a diploma from each institution.

Cognizant of his ability and ambitious he came to Metropolis and associated himself with Dr. A. C. Ragsdale to open and operate a Sanitarium for the treatment of disease under the immediate care of skilled physicians. The Sanitarium, described in another place, was operated so successfully in rented quarters the first year that it now occupies its own building, and enjoys a liberal patronage. In this Sanitarium Dr. Trovillion is professor of surgery and Gynecology, of which he has made special study.

The doctor is medical examiner for the Aetna Life Insurance Company, the Court of Honor and Supreme Examiner of the Knights of Massac. He is secretary of the Massac County Medical Society, and by President McKinley was appointed on the Pension Examining Board of Pope county. Politically he is a stalwart Republican.

Our subject was first married to Miss Millie Abbott, May 24, 1891, and they had one son, Russell. Mrs. Trovillion died Aug. 15th, 1894, and Aug. 18, 1895, he married Miss Rilla Waters, to whom have been born two children, Trois and Howard. The family have a beautiful home on Metropolis street.

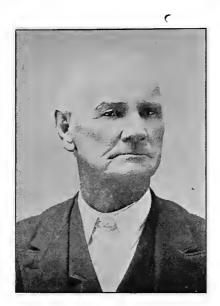
CAPT. E. W. HILLIARD.

Joseph Hilliard, great grandfather of our subject, was a Revolutionary soldier; Edward Hilliard, the grandfather, was a soldier of the war of 1812; Jonathan S., the father, was a volunteer in the Mexican war; and Captain Hilliard served throughout the bloody civil war, patriotic record unsurpassed.

January 22nd, 1844, Edward W., son of Jonathan S. and Amanda Hilliard, was born in New Albany, Ohio, attended the eommon schools, high school of Salem, Ohio; entered Mt. Union College, near Alliance, Ohio, but soon enlisted in the president's call for 75,000 volunteers. At the expiration of the 90 days, he re-enlisted in the Forty-third Ohio, and later in the veteran corps. He participated in the first battle, Rich Mountain, and the last one also, Bentonville, N. C. During the battles around Vicksburg, 5,000 rebel prisoners were taken and a detachment of eight companies including Mr. Hilliard's, was ordered to take them to the Federal prison at Indianapolis, Ind., which was found so crowded upon their arrival that they were taken to Ft. Delaware, near Philadelphia. When the eight companies reached Harrisburg, Pa., on their return they were pressed into the provisional service for the fearful battle of Gettysburg and were then allowed to return, joining the Brigade at Memphis, which was coming from Vicksburg; seeing service in the "March to the Sea," fought the day Me-Pherson fell, and was at the eapture and burning of Columbia. His regiment also participated in the battle of Shiloh, while it supported "Battery Robinette" at Corinth with 582 men, only 186 of whom answered the roll call the following morning; although present, Veteran Hilliard was wounded in the hip. During his service, the concussion of a shell bursting near his head, injured his ear drum. July 25th, 1865, our hero was mustered out of service and returned home with honors.

In his early years he learned the trade of carriage building, in which he is an expert. From 1866 to 1891 he followed his trade in Kansas and Missouri, coming to Metropolis April 15, 1891, and has built up a large and paying business. March 7. 1893, he and Miss Drusilla, daughter of A. C. and Martha May, of Metropolis, were married. Mrs. Hilliard was born in Massac county, Ill., February 18th, 1871. She is a talented violinist. They have one little daughter, Laura Martha, who was born July 20, 1894. Captain Hilliard and wife are members of the Christian church, he being a trustee,

and he has been elected commander of Tom Smith Post No. 345 from December, 1895, every year since.



COL. R. A. PETER.

The maternal grandfather and grandmother of Colonel R. A. Peter were Irish. The paternal grandfather's record is strictly American. The father and mother lived in Simpson county, Ky., where Richard Asbury Peter was born April 17, 1818. He came with his wife to Massac county, Ill., Oct. 14, 1842, having married Miss Amanda C., daughter of David Proffett, Nov. 11, 1841. She was born March 12th, 1825. They have long since passed their golden wedding anniversary and are yet living.

Colonel Peter opened up a farm three miles from Metropolis and later moved to the city. His first vote was for William Henry Harrison and from the birth of the party has been an ardent Republican. He has many times been a justice of the peace and served for two terms as Police Magistrate of Metropolis.

October, 1862, he enlisted in the 131st Regiment Illinois Volunteer Infantry, and was commissioned Lieutenant-Colonel. The regiment was stationed for sometime at Fort Massac and did good service. Colonel Peter has always been a strict temperance advocate. When in his thirteenth year he was converted in Calloway county, Ky., and joined the Methodist church, of which both are life-long members. They had twelve children.



JAMES A. PETER.

J. A., eldest son of Colonel R. A. Peter, was born on the Custom House lot, Paducah, Ky., Sept. 13th, 1842, attended the Metropolis schools, and enlisted in Company A, afterward Company B, First Illinois Cavalry, May 20, 1861, being transferred to Carmichael's company. In August, 1862, he aided in organizing the 131st Illinois and Grant commissioned him to raise a company, which he did. August 12, 1862, in his 19th year, he was chosen second lieutenant, and served with honor throughout the war.

For twenty years he engaged in the livery business, operated a saw-mill, and farmed. He has served two terms as constable and five terms in the city council, where his usefulness cannot be measured. He was the first captain of the local company of State Guards, and for ten days was ranking officer at East St. Louis, during the riots and creditably controlled a serious situation.

January 1, 1867, he married Angelina Bacus, daughter of a leading Massac county farmer, and to them have been born three children, Mrs. Louis Paust, James Edward, special fire officer for the city, and Mrs. Fritz Roskemmer, of the firm of Bunger & Roskemmer, leading merchants.

Mr. Peter is a loyal Grand Army man, an Odd Fellow for twenty-four years, a Knight of Pythias, a strict Republican, and hearty good citizen.

HIRAM C. FISHER, M. D.

Dr. H. C. Fisher was born March 24, 1838, on a farm in Union township, Vanderburg county, Ind., attended the district school about three months each year until 16 years of age, when he entered and afterward graduated from a Commercial College, returned to the farm and in 1865 began the study of medicine, graduating March 4, 1868, from the Ohio Medical College.

He practiced his profession for three years at his old home, then moved to New Liberty, Pope county, and in the year 1882 he came to Metropolis. Today he is still actively and successfully prosecuting an extensive practice, although 62 years of age.

The Doctor was a Republican from Lincoln's time until in 1896, he became an ardent "Silver Republican." He never joined any religious society, is a Mason, and has belonged actively, to both the Pope and Massac County Medical Societies. He is the author of two novels of much merit, which will be soon published. He has been married three times. Miss Adelaide Moss of Indiana, was his first wife. After her death



H. C. FISHER, M. D.



SYLVESTER SHOEMAKER.

he married Amanda McElevey of Cincinnati, Ohio, who is the mother of his two children, Hodge T., Metropolis, Ill., and Mrs. Grace C. Winter, Bozeman, Mont. His present wife was Miss Grace A. Slater of Metropolis.

SYLVESTER S. SHOEMAKER.

George G. Shoemaker, the father, was a moulder, born in Adams county, Ohio, moved to Stewart county, Tenn., and there married Miss Malinda Griffin, a native of South Carolina.

To them was born Sylvester S., August 3rd, 1849, who was taken, when six months old, by his parents, to Trigg county, Ky., where his parents died. When a boy he attended school and came to Metropolis, December, 1864, with his sister. He attended the city schools, and clerked for Jones & Farrow several years.

In 1883 he conducted a grocery store and later farmed. For two years beginning 1888, he was with Blitz & Co., and H. Ringold & Bro. From 1892-'4 he was clerk and paymaster for the Towle Lumber Company.

Politically, Mr. Shoemaker has always been a Democrat. His popularity was evidenced, however, in his election to the office of county clerk in 1877, and by a constitutional change, served five years. He made a strong race for clerk later, but was defeated, the county being overwhelmingly Republican. Twice has he made flattering races for sheriff. In July, 1894, he was appointed postmaster of Metropolis and served until July, 1898. At present Mr. Shoemaker is doing a prosperous life insurance business.

October 13, 1880, Mr. Shoemaker and Miss Anna E., daughter of David S. and Mary A. Laughlin, of Metropolis, were married. They are both members of the M. E. church and are highly respected.

WILLIAM P. McCARTNEY.

An announcement in the Promulgator: "Born to the wife of Robert W. McCartney, of this firm, a son, the 18th inst., (May, 1870,) at 5 a.m. Name William Priestly. Mother

and son doing nicely. Ye junior editor is pleased, pensive and proud," gave notice of the debut into society of the only surviving descendant of the late Judge R. W. McCartney.

The mother of W. P. McCartney was the youngest daughter of William M. and Mary V. Priestly, and she died, leaving the subject of this sketch (and a brother, who survived the mother only four years), infants of tender years.

But the early training of the boy was not neglected because of this unfortunate combination. Attendant upon the public schools of Metropolis, Norris Joiner and W. P. McCartney were the only two lads of their class of Metropolis Public Schools, that were not too wise to study to the end of their course; so in the year 1886 W. P. McCartney was graduated from our High Schools. That fall he entered the Detroit High School, of Detroit, Michigan, and the fall of 1888 entered the University of Illinois. He was absent from the College during the year 1891, returning in January, 1892. He finished his four years at the University, the highest institution in our State school system, which bestowed upon him the Degree of Bachelor of Science, and was graduated with honors in the World's Fair class.

Since that time he has taught his special sciences, physics and chemistry; studied law; conducted a model pharmacy in Metropolis, Illinois, and has spent no little time in the management of his estates and in travel.

In April, 1898, he enlisted in the service of the U. S. V., and was detailed to special scientific service in the Spanish-American campaigns. He was honorably discharged, Oct. 11, 1898. Since that time he has continued his law studies and during the college year of 1899-1900, he has attended the lectures in the College of Law in his Alma Mater.

September 17th, 1895, Mr. McCartney was married to Miss Mayme Perrine of Mound City, Illinois, and their home has been blessed by the advent of three sturdy boys, Robert A., H. Dewey, and James Scott, the latter being born during the residence of the family in Champaign, Illinois.

It has been the ambition of W. P. McCartney to rise in



W. P. McCARTNEY.





GREEN B. CHOAT.

MRS. G. B. CHOAT.

that branch of the profession known as lego-medical jurisprudence, and to this end he has spared neither energy, time or finances. The coming June will find him engaged in his chosen line and we bespeak for him, because of his easy address, broad culture and tact, a high and honorable position in the courts of our state.

Socially Mr. McCartney is an advanced Odd Fellow, a member of Massac Lodge No. 442, and a member of Orestes Lodge Knights of Pythias; an officer in Longley Camp No. 150, Sons of Veterans, U. S. A.; a member of the B. P. O. E.; President of the University of Illinois Society of the Army and Navy in the War of 1898; a fellow in the T. S. G.; proprietor of the McCartney Music Hall and Public Library Block, and of the McCartney Drug Block of the city of Metropolis, together with other valuable interests throughout Massac county. Altogether W. P. McCartney is ranked in the fore front of our best citizens.

J. B. S.

EUGENE LAFONT.

Eugene Lafont, manager and part proprietor of the Empire Flouring Mills, at Metropolis, Massac county, is a son of Lewis A Lafont, who came from Missouri to Illinois, 1850, married Miss Malinda Choat of Metropolis, engaged in general merchandising and continued in said business for a number of years. He then made brick and built a large number of the early brick structures of Metropolis, among them the Empire Mill, putting in machinery and running it for four years. To them were born nine children: Augustus, died in Massac county; Eugene, lives in Metropolis; Mary, deceased; Lena, wife of W. W. Largent, Harrisburg, Ill.; Fannie, widow of Reuben Dye, and Walter, Willie, Charles and Richard, all four deceased.

Eugene Lafont was born in Metropolis, March 22, 1857, and was reared in that city. When but fourteen, his mother who yet lives with him, needed his assistance in caring for the

younger children. He had already received a little education in the common schools, sufficient to enable him to carry on such work as he found to do. He ran the mill dray, the engine, and every detail of the work was mastered by him in a careful, painstaking way. He was observing, faithful and practical, and in 1880 purchased an interest in the mill, since which time he has been the manager, building up a profitable and established trade. New improvements have judiciously been made, keeping the mill abreast of its time.

In 1877 he and Miss Malissa, estimable daughter of W. P. and Mrs. Bruner, were married. They have two bright, industrious and manly boys, William A., a graduate of Metropolis High School, and now an expert stenographer, enjoying a good position in St. Louis, and Roy, who is yet at home. Politically, Mr. Lafont is a Democrat; fraternally an Odd Fellow. having represented his lodge in the Grand Lodge of 1892. He is also a member of Metropolis Lodge No. 91, A. F. & A. M. Mrs. Lafont is an active and useful Methodist. Mr. Lafont is a man of more than ordinary business ability, genial, courteous and has a host of friends. His grandfather and grandmother—Mr. and Mrs. Green B. Choat, were among the earliest and lived to be the oldest citizens of the county.

Green B. Choat, born in Tennessee, July 3, 1810, came to this section before the county was formed. He was a constable for twenty years and also served as county commissioner. October 26, 1898, he died at his residence in Metropolis, Ill. Mrs. Green B. Choat, formerly Miss Tabitha Holland, was born in Tennessee, February 20, 1817, and was married March 5th, 1835. She is still living in Metropolis. Four daughters still live, Mesdames Malinda Fafont, Julia Musgrove, Charlotte Brown, and Lou White.

July 4, 1893, the teachers presented a silver mounted cane to Mr. Choat, and a silver sugar shell and butter knife to Mrs. Choat, as the oldest citizens of Massac county.



FRED R. YOUNG.

Frederick Randolph Young, only son of Dr. J. D. Young, whose sketch appears elsewhere, was born April 11, 1871, at Brooklyn, Illinois, and received his early training in the village schools.

He learned rapidly and at an early age taught two successful terms of school. Desirous to lay a broader foundation for professional work he entered Eureka College, Woodford, county, Illinois, and spent two years in pursuit of special branches. Returning to Brooklyn he was principal for two years of the schools, which he attended in youth.

In the meantime he read law and finished with one term in the law department of the Wesleyan University of Bloomington, being admitted August, 1897, and immediately began the practice of his profession in Metropolis.

Politically he is a zealous Republican, and in 1898 was chosen chairman of the county central committee of Massac county. In March, 1900, he was nominated by the Republi-

cans as candidate for the office of State's Attorney, and elected Nov. 6, 1900.

Fraternally Mr. Young was made a Mason when only two months past twenty-one, is a Royal Arch Mason and member of Gethsemane Commandery No. 41, Knights Templar of Metropolis. December 27, 1897, he and Miss Azalie Jones, then a teacher in our city schools, were married and they have one daughter, Laura Effie, born Oct. 1, 1899.



EDWARD OSCAR SEXTON.

Captain Burton Sexton, father of our sketch, was born in Henry county, Tenn., 1837, and early came to Johnson county, where he married Mary E. Neely, who had come from Livingston county, Ky.

Edward Oscar was born in Johnson county, Ill., March 18, 1869, and with his parents went to Kansas, where they resided for some time, returning to Illinois in 1874, and locating in Massac county, where Captain Sexton now resides.

Mr. Sexton attended the rural schools and spent three

years in the National Institute, Madisonville, Ky., graduating at the age of 18 years, and holds a diploma leading to the degree of B. C. Returning to Joppa, Ill., he clerked during the fall and winter of 1889 and 1890, and formed a partnership with his brother-in-law in the latter year. During 1897 he served as deputy circuit clerk, but resigned to engage in more lucrative employment. He is now doing a prosperous insurance business in Metropolis, Ill.

December 5th, 1897, he was married to Miss Dickie Oakes, daughter of John Oakes, a leading citizen of Massac county. Mr. and Mrs. Sexton are among the most promising young people of their county and the future has good things in store for them.

ALBERT RANDOLPH COOK.

PASTOR CHRISTIAN CHURCH.

The subject of this sketch was born Jan. 8th, 1874, in a one-window cabin in Crawford county, Ohio, the son of Johns S. Cook, a local United Brethren minister, and Caroline Cook, the daughter of John Rasey, an early settler among the Wyandot Indians. His mother died when he was five days old. Of his father's ancestors he knows nothing. His mother's people are quite numerous in Northwestern Ohio.

Young Albert attended the common schools of his native county until his eleventh year, when his father moved to Carroll county, Tenn., where he enjoyed the same privilege. At eighteen he entered the High School, Cato, N. Y., graduating in 1892, in which year he entered Hiram College, better known as 'Garfield's School," Hiram, Ohio. He remained two years, completing three years' work and also preaching as he had done since his nineteenth year. He is now actively engaged in the ministry.

He was pastor of the Christian Church at Rolla, Mo., and also Richland, Mo. At McLeansboro, Ill., his next charge, he made many friends and succeeded. Although only twenty-six he is on his second year as pastor of the Christian church at Metropolis, Ill., and meeting with abundant success. Being a

close student and having extensively traveled he is original, forceful, fluent and instructive in his discourses. We predict for him a bright future.

December 12th, 1899, he married Miss Anna L. Mason, of McLeansboro, Ill., who no doubt will prove an efficient helpmeet to the brilliant young divine, and author of the chapter on the History of the Christian church in Massac county, found in this volume, and is the candidate of the Prohibition party for the Legislature in the Fifty-first Senatorial District this year.

JOHN R. TURNBO.

ALDERMAN.

Robert Turnbo and Isabella Cook were born and married in Graves county, Ky., were freed by Lincoln, and moved near Brooklyn, at the close of the War, coming to Metropolis in 1881. The father was paralyzed and rendered helpless Thanksgiving day, 1887, and died July 21, 1893; the mother died April 17, 1887, leaving a large family.

John L. Turnbo, their son, was born in Massac county Aug. 30th, 1871, and at his mother's death was left to care for an invalid father and five sisters. Although but 16 years old, he quit school, and began farming and teaming to make a living until 1887, when he entered the brick firm of Grace & Co., and had purchased all the interests by 1893. He now took a term of Academic training, brick laying, and mechanical drawing in the renowned Tuskeegee Institute, Alabama. He is a scientific maker of brick, and has been unable to supply the demand. A large boiler and new kiln will be added to his plant this year, increasing its capacity to 20,000 bricks daily.

Mr. Turnbo is a stalwart Republican, never bolting his ticket. In 1898 he was elected city councilman from his ward, and returned again in 1900. In fraternal circles he is a G. U. O. O. F., filling every office in the local lodge, Illinois Star Lodge No. 1808, and was sent as district delegate to the Grand Lodge, which made him Deputy Grand Master of Illinois one year. He holds a life membership in the district lodge. He



ELDER A. R. COOK.

(See page 235).



CHAS. R. OTEY. (See page 239).



JOHN L. TURNBO. (See page 236).



METROPOLIS SANITARIUM.
(See pages 216 and 220).

became a member of the A. M. E. Church in 1884, filled every office in the local church, and has been superintendent of the Sunday school for twelve years. He was elected lay delegate by the Illinois conference in 1896 to the General Conference held at Wilmington, N. C., and re-elected in 1899 to attend the conference which convened in May, 1900, at Columbus, Ohio. Mr. Turnbo stands high in the community.

CHARLES R. OTEY.

Chas. R. Otey was born in Crawford county, Ill., on the 27th day of March, 1879. He is the oldest son of C. R. and Ida Otey, of Morea, Ill.

On account of an accident at an early age, his education was limited, but at the age of seventeen his desire for an education caused him to come to Metropolis, Aug. 24, 1896, where he attended High School, the following year.

During the winter of 1897-'98 he taught school at Maple Grove and the two following winters at Powers, receiving an increase in salary the second year. He attended two terms of school at the Southern Illinois Normal University at Carbondale, during the summer of 1899, where he ranked high in all studies pursued. This winter he is teaching at Anderson school at a salary rarely received in the rural schools in this section of the state.

Mr. Otey is an active member of the M. E. church and Temperance Union, a model young man, intelligent, quiet and industrious, having great esteem for his fellow men and a distaste for the ill-will of any one.

He is a staunch Republican and cast his vote first for the the re-election of the man whom he thinks one of the three great presidents destined to guide our grand nation through a great struggle.

HON, JONATHAN C. WILLIS.

Jonathan Clay Willis, of Metropolis, Massac county, Illinois, was born on a farm in Sumner county, Tennessee, on the 27th of June, 1826. The ancestors on the paternal side immi-

grated to this country from England in 1647. Seven brothers came over and settled in New York, Massachusetts, Virginia, and North Carolina. His grandfather, Richard Willis, was a captain in the Revolutionary War, and fought under General Washington during that entire struggle. He settled in North Carolina after the war, where he died at the age of eighty in the year 1800.

His father's name was also Richard Willis, who, during the earlier part of his life, farmed and taught school, alternately in North Carolina and Tennessee, and his mother's name was Catherine Brigham of English descent, her ancestors having immigrated to North Carolina three generations previously. His parents moved to Illinois in 1833 and settled in Gallatin county, where they both died three years later. Jonathan C. is the eleventh child of a family of twelve children, six sons and six daughters, eleven of whom lived to maturity.

Being left an orphan at the early age of eleven years, and thrown upon his own resources for obtaining a livelihood and an education, the struggle for the former left him but little opportunity for the latter in youth, consequently his education was limited to such branches as were supposed to be of most practical use. He settled himself in Golconda, Pope county, in 1843, and followed different occupations, particularly that of flat-boating on the rivers, until 1852, when he was elected sheriff of Pope county, and was re-elected to the same position in 1856, serving two terms.

In April, 1859, he removed to Metropolis, Massac county, and engaged in wharfboating, and forwarding and commission business, which he pursued with considerable success until the outbreak of the late war, when he heartily espoused the Union cause, and entered the Federal srvice in August, 1861, as quartermaster of the Forty-Eighth Regiment, Illinois Infantry, which position he filled with great credit until June, 1862, when he was compelled to resign on account of serious injuries sustained by a fall from his horse. On his recovery he resumed his former business.

In 1868 he was elected on the Republican ticket to represent his district, composed of the counties of Massac, Pope and Johnson, in the State Legislature, where he won considerable distinction, as an able, faithful and efficient working member. In 1869 he was appointed collector of Internal Revenue of the Thirteenth District of Illinois, which position he still retains, discharging its onerous and responsible duties not only to the satisfaction of the department he represents, but to all parties He has long been identified with the business interests of Southern Illinois and in most of his ventures has been remarkably successful. Comparatively few men have risen more rapidly from a position of poverty and obscurity to one of prominence, activity and success. As a business man he is eminently practical, honest and straightforward, a clear thinker, easy and affable in manners; genial, friendly and hospitable and being possessed of a remarkable flow of animal spirits he is a most agreeable companion and a highly popular gentleman in society. He is, moreover, keen and accurate in his judgment of men and things, and of wonderful persistence in the pursuit of his favorite plans and measures. trait in his character, more than to any other, is due his great His example may well afford inspiration to young men of noble aspirations.

In politics he has been Republican since 1860; one of the most influential members of his party in Southern Illinois, and the favorite candidate of his district for Congressional honors at the ensuing nomination.

He was raised under Baptist influence, but lately has favored the Methodist denomination.

He is a conspicuous Mason in his locality, having been a member of the order since 1853, and of Metropolitan Lodge No. 91, since 1859.

On the 16th of February, 1859, he married Miss Fannie E. Ward, daughter of the late Jacob Ward, of the county of Wexford, Ireland, who started for the United States with his daughter when she was 13 years of age. He died and was buried at sea. She is a lady of much personal beauty, of high

intellectual and educational attainments, most amiable and charming, both in the family and social circle; and to her wise counsels and womanly influence is largely due the success of her husband. They have five children—four boys and one girl—all being carefully educated. (This sketch was written in 1876 by William M. Murphy.)

As additional to the above sketch, Captain Willis was Mayor of Metropolis, 1871-72, County Judge from 1886 to 1890; member of the Railroad and Warehouse Commission of Illinois, October, 1891, and Supervisor of the Twelfth Census for the Sixteenth District, 1900. Of more local interest is his service of two terms on the County Board of Massac county, where he has always exercised an influence in the betterment of the financial condition of the county. In 1883 he was elected and county orders were going at from 40 cents to 50 cents on the dollar. They were soon worth 100 cents. In 1897 he was re-elected. All his commissions as Internal Revenue Collector, three in number, bear President Grant's signature.

In the early efforts to secure a railroad he acted as chairman of the Citizens' committee and visited Samuel J. Tilden of New York in 1888 to secure his aid. While a member of the General Assembly he voted for the amendments to the Federal Constitution conferring the rights of citizenship upon the colored man. He is the only living resident charter member of the Gethsemane Commandery Knights Templar and he holds liberal views toward all religious bodies.

CAPT. S. B. KERR.

S. Bartlett Kerr was born in Burnham, Me., Oct. 18, 1863, and when a lad was brought to Metropolis by his parents, graduated in the Metropolis High School, 1884, and from the Literary and Law Departments of McKendree College, 1889, with the degrees of B. L. and M. L. He earned his own education by carpenter work and school teaching. He was admitted to the bar in 1889. From 1881 to 1889 he taught school, two years of which time were spent in the Metropolis City Schools.

CAPT. S. B. KERR,



DR. J. H. NORRIS,

At the age of 22 years he was elected as a member of the Board of Education; in 1891, city clerk, and in 1892, was nominated and elected circuit clerk of Massac county by the Republican party. He was chosen secretary of the Senatorial committee of the Fifty-first District in 1884; Chairman in 1896, and was appointed clerk of the Appropriations Committee in the State Senate by its Chairman, Hon. P. T. Chapman, during the Firty-first General Assembly. Feburary 3rd, 1900, he received the unanimous instructions of Massac county for the Forty-Second General Assembly, and was nominated by the Senatorial convention at Mound City, July 18, 1900, and elected without opposition Nov. 6, 1900. He was a commissioned officer of the National Guard from 1884 to 1890, and raised a company of 174 volunteers in the war with Spain. Religiously he is a Methodist and a leading member of several prominent fraternal organizations.

December 21, 1889, he was united in marriage to Miss Eva, daughter of Dr. James E. Gowan of Massac county, who has proven herself a most worthy helpmate. They have had three children, Adaline G., born December 27, 1892, and died February 17, 1896; Lloyd B., born September 28, 1894; and E. Virgil, born June 27, 1897.

DR. JOHN HARDIN NORRIS.

Thomas Norris, grandfather of Dr. Norris, was born in Ireland of Scotch parentage, who with his two brothers, William and James, comprised the family, and early emigrated to Virginia. Thomas, about 1825, moved to Kentucky, accompanied by his wife and one child. They traveled by means of an ox-team. On Rolling Fork of Salt river he purchased and cleared a tract of land, but in 1840 came to Tazewell county, Illinois, and died there. Mrs. Thomas Norris was a Miss Judith Rodgers, a native of Virginia, who died in Tazewell county. Their family comprised Moses, William, Susan, Mary, Thomas, John, James and Joseph.

Moses, the father of our subject, was born in Virginia,

reared on the farm, purchased a homestead in Marion county, Ky., and dwelt there until 1832, when he sold his land and moved to Tazewell county, Ill., accompanied by his wife and child, on horseback. He chose a tract of land near Mackinaw, became one of its first settlers, before Chicago was heard of. In 1840 he again sold out, and sought the frontier in Iowa, but the winters were too severe, and in 1843 he went south, locating near Osage River, Mo., and in 1845, settled permanently near Rolla, Mo., amassed considerable wealth, but the guerrillas during the Civil War, destroyed fully \$20,000 in buildings and stock. He returned to Rolla and lived there until his death. His wife was Miss Keziah D. Tucker, born in Kentucky, a daughter of Matthew Tucker. She died at Rolla. Mr. and Mrs. Norris were the parents of four children; John H., Annie, Sarah and Mary.

John H. Norris was born in Marion county, Ky., August 29, 1830, was two years old when brought to Illinois, attended the pioneer schools of Tazewell county ten weeks before he was eleven years old, and taught the same school at eighteen. Home was his school, his mother his teacher. The fireplace and sheet-iron lamp with 'coon oil his light. He became not only prominent in his profession, but was well versed in literature also.

While engaged in teaching, he studied medicine and in 1856 graduated from the St. Louis Medical College and Keokuk Medical College, and began practice at Mulkeytown, Ill., remaining there until 1857, when he moved to Williamson county. In 1860 he went to Grantsburg, Johnson county, and practiced until December 21, 1863, when he enlisted in Company M, Thirteenth Illinois Cavalry, with the rank of captain. He served with valor on several important battlefields and was mustered out in August, 1865. Returning to Grantsburg, he continued to practice medicine until one year later when he moved to Vienna, Johnson county. Here he lived until 1870, when he went to Carmi, Ill., practiced one year, returned to Vienna, and remained there until 1872.

In that year he moved to Metropolis, Massac county, his

permanent residence, where he enjoyed a wide practice until his death, Aug. 13, 1896. His first wife was Miss Martha Mc-Mahan, who died in 1870. He afterwards married Miss Celia Handley of Carmi, who died in 1881. In 1882 he married Miss Anna Lukins, Metropolis, Ill. Three children, Miscal, Peter Hoche and Lillian, widow of P. J. Carson, survive; Mrs. Belle Jacobs, Metropolis, is a daughter of the second marriage; and John H., Jr., is the only child of the last marriage.

Doctor Norris was a valuable member of society. He was an Odd Fellow, Knight of Pythias, and Grand Army member. He died a member of the Methodist Episcopal church. In his chosen profession he excelled. Always abreast of the times, he was a member and secretary of the Massac County Medical Society; Vice-President of the Southern Medical Society, and a member of the Southwestern Medical Society. His big heart led him to do much practice for the poor, and a number of young physicians, now active practitioners, remember well his noble qualities.

Politically, the Doctor was an ardent Republican, and presided over a number of important conventions, as he was an exceptional presiding officer. He was Mayor of Metropolis four times. His goodness of heart made him many friends. His death was a public calamity and the immense throng attendant at his funeral proved the place he held in the people's affections.

ROBERT C. BARHAM.

Charles Barham, grandfather of Robert C., was a pioneer Virginian. Nathan Barham, the father, with three brothers, James, Daniel and Charles, were born in Virginia. When Nathan was small his parents moved to Guilford county, North Carolina; was there reared, inherited the homestead, married, and died there, Dec. 30, 1855, aged 76 years.

His maternal grandfather was Captain Joel Harris, born in Virginia, a farmer, and captain of a company of Revolutionary soldiers, who fought at Guilford Court House. Captain Harris married Margary Kenedy, born in Virginia, and died on the old homestead, Guilford county, North Carolina, 1864, leaving seven children. Captain Harris' daughter, Elizabeth, married Nathan Barham.

Robert C. Barham, their son, was born August 8, 1837, in Guilford county, North Carolina, attended subscription schools, and took a course in the Oak Ridge Institute. At nineteen he went to Tennessee, taught school in McNairy and Weakly counties, for two years, and in 1862 entered the Union service as a scout, and continued under Generals Ashbeck, Smith, Meredith, Hicks and Payne until 1864, serving in Kentucky, Tennessee and Missouri.

In 1863 he married Miss Mary M., daughter of Thomas A. and Jane McMichael, who was born in Guilford county, North Carolina. He brought his wife to Massac county in 1863, and joined her after the war closed. They have two daughters, Josephine, wife of George M. Clark, and Lydia, wife of Judge George Sawyers.

Mr. Barham first taught school upon his arrival in Massac county. In 1867 he opened a carriage and wagon factory at New Columbia, Illinois, and engaged as a carpenter until 1876, when he sold his interests and came to Metropolis. He was county commissioner, and was instrumental in raising county orders from 40 cents to par value. In 1890 he was elected sheriff of Massac county, making an efficient officer. Religiously he and his wife are Baptists; politically he is intensely Republican, and fraternally he is an Odd Fellow, Mason and Knight of Pythias.

TILLMAN ROBY.

Tillman Roby, the oldest citizen of Massac county, was born in Kentucky, near Lexington, June 21, 1809. When one year old his parents took him to Clark county, Ind., where they stayed until he was nine years old, when he was taken back to Mead county, Ky., and remained about two years. They then moved to Harrison county, Indiana.



ROBERT C. BARHAM.

MRS. ROBERT C. BARHAM.



ROBY CROUP.

His father died soon after the battle of Tippecanoe, in which he fought, and Dec. 31, 1848, Mr. Roby came to Metropolis, Ill. There were three brothers, every one born on the 21st day of the month. Curtis and Townsley are both dead. Mr. Roby married into a family of eleven children, and they are all dead. The wives of the three brothers were born on the 28th day of the month.

In 1832 he married Miss Mary Ann Manck, of Harrison county, Ind., formerly of Virginia. Nine children were born to them. Six are living; three boys, Townsley, now in Washington; W. H. Harrison, and A. F., both of Metropolis; three daughters, Mrs. Rebecca, widow of Daniel Bowker; Mrs. Elizabeth, widow of Daniel Boicourt, both of Metropolis, and Mrs. Margaret A. Snyder, Marionville, Mo.

Politically, Mr. Roby is a Republican, was a member of the first city council, and one of the first to help organize a Lincoln Club. He was its first president. He was originally a Whig. He is a member of the local order of Odd Fellows.

During his early years in Metropolis he was a cooper. From 1863 to 1882 he lived on a farm in Jackson precinct, since which time he conducted a grocery store in Metropolis, but is now too old for active labor. He has nine great grand-children, one twenty-nine years of age. The picture shows himself, his son William H. Harrison, his grandson Curtis, and great grandson, Roby Green, son of Mr. and Mrs. Samuel Green, Herrin, Illinois.

SOLOMON J. RHOADS.

Solomon Rhoads, grandfather of the doctor, was born near Reading, Pa., of German extraction, before 1800 emigrated to what is now Massac county, and resided here a short while, his wife dying here. The country was then a wilderness. He went to Muhlenberg county, Kentucky, after the death of his wife, early enough to be a pioneer. Daniel Boone was his relative. Henry and David Rhoads, his brothers, also settled in the same county. Henry was the first representa-

tive in the State Legislature from that county. Rachel Johuson became his wife and she died in Muhlenberg county, 1860.

Henry Rhoads, the father, was born in Muhlenberg county, Ky., reared there, a natural mechanic; married in Ohio, and settled in his native county on a tract of land given him by his father, and built a puncheon house out of the material cut from one poplar tree which had grown upon the farm. He died on this farm, 1884. His wife was Elizabeth Morton, born in Ohio county, Ky., daughter of Thomas and Garner Morton. Their children are Solomon J., Merton G. and Cynthia.

Solomon J. Rhoads was born near Greenville, Muhlenberg county, Ky., July 23, 1834, received his early education at Greenville, his advanced education at Bethel College, Russelville, Ky., taught school two terms, studied medicine with Dr. William H. Yost of Greenville, began practice in 1860, and in 1861 graduated from the St. Louis Medical College. He remained in Kentucky until 1864, when he came to Metropolis and remained until the close of the war, returned to South Carrolton, Ky., and 1883, came to Metropolis, where he has practiced until this year (1900).

In 1866, the Doctor married Priscilla A. Jagoe, born in Muhlenberg county, Ky., the daughter of William and Miranda Jagoe. Four children have been born, Miriam, a teacher; Edwin G., William H., and Kittie Clyde. Doctor Rhoads is a Baptist, a Mason, and a Democrat. He has been president of the Massac County Medical Society, member of the Kentucky State Medical Society, and is a writer of considerable ability on scientific subjects. At present he lives in Kentucky.

CAPTAIN J. F. McCARTNEY.

John and Jane (Brown) McCartney were native Scotch. who came to Trumbull county, Ohio, 1840. Father McCartney was a dissenting minister. John F. was born near Glasgow, April 22, 1835, and was brought over by his parents.

John F. McCartney was a poor boy. He bought his time of his father at \$50 a year from the age of 14, paid his own schooling, working as a janitor, and at 18 took charge of a



CAPT. J. F. McCARTNEY.



DR. JAMES E. GOWAN. (See page 197).

school in Western Pennsylvania. Afterward he attended Kingsville Academy, Ashtabula, Ohio, for special branches, resumed teaching in winter and farm labor in summer.

In 1855 he arrived at Pulaski station, Pulaski county, Illinois, with 31 cents and worked in a saw mill but soon taught the neighborhood school several terms, returned to Ohio, took an advanced course in Vermillion Collegiate Institute, Ashland county, being given the chair of mathematics in said institution.

He returned to Illinois, was elected principal of the Metropolis schools, enlisted in the 131st Illinois volunteer infantry at Metropolis and was made regimental quartermaster. During the winter of 1863-64 he personally recruited 150 men, was commissioned their captain as company D, 56th Illinois volunteer infantry, and assigned with Sherman on his march to the sea. He was in General Herron's division sent in pursuit of Kirby Smith in Texas, was honorably discharged at Little Rock, Ark., having made a good soldier record.

Returning to Metropolis he began to publish the first republican newspaper, the Promulgator, practiced law and upon the death of G. W. Neeley, district attorney, he was appointed his successor in 1867 and elected to the same office in 1868. From 1872 to 1894 no more active attorney could be found anywhere.

For seven years he published "The Times," conducted a large farm, built business blocks, led in the organization of the farmers' movement in politics, was instrumental in organizing the First National Bank 1882, served as its president for three years, and zealously labored to build up the Christian church of which he has been a life long member. During the last few years he has been president of the Eighth District Missionary organization of his church. Was tendered the nomination of governor on the prohibition ticket in 1900 by the executive officers of that party to which he adheres, but refused, and devotes all his time to his business interests which includes the presidency of the National State Bank, a prosperous growing institution which he organized in 1895.

Miss Elizabeth McGee, sister of Hon. F. M. and Judge McGee, became his first wife in 1859. Their children were Lizzie, now Mrs. B. F. Stroud, Seattle, Wash., and Professor M. N., of Vienna, whose sketch appears elsewhere. In 1864 Mrs. McCartney died and the captain married Miss Minnie D. Lukens of Metropolis March 1, 1866. Their children are Grace, wife of F. A. Trausdale, Spring Valley, Ill.; Anna, now Mrs. D. T. Slimpert; Hattie, wife of Attorney C. M. Fouts; Carrie, wife of J. N. Weaver, a teacher; Catherine, assistant cashier in her father's bank; Frank, Fred, Hope, all in Massac county.

WESLEY HENDERSON OWEN.

Wesley Henderson Owen was born in Graves county, Ky:, the property of Alexander Willinghame. In 1861 his father, mother and ten children were taken to Arkansas to prevent their being freed. In 1864 they were brought back after the battle at Paducah. Their master was going to again send them away but his father took the family and ran away.

On August 10th they landed at Paducah and there seven children died. Wesley, John and Walton were all that remained. April 14, the day Abraham Lincoln was assassinated, they moved to Brooklyn and within a week were settled on the farm of Mr. Stockton, where they made a good crop. They rented the farm two years, then took a lease for four years, and then rented of Mr. Martin for three or four years.

In 1870 he and California Prior were married and they have had four children born to them. One girl, who died at 11, and three boys, Augustus, Frank and John. In 1880 he purchased a farm of J. H. Morris, and in 1881 his entire house and goods burned. Although in debt, he has struggled along and paid it off.

In 1876 his mother died and in 1896 his father died. In January, 1896, he joined the Baptist church, of which his wife had been a member since 1873. Mr. Owen is very intelligent, industrious and well read. He speaks fluently and writes quite well. No one ever questions his honor, honesty and veracity. He is an estimable citizen.

REV. BENJAMIN C. SWAN, D. D.

The following sketch is taken from "The Presbyterian Ministerial Directory," a book published by the Rev. E. S. Robinson, Oxford, Ohio, 1898.

"Benjamin C. Swan, Metropolis, Illinois—Born in Preble county, Ohio; graduated at Miami University 1845; the degree of D. D. conferred 1888; attended the Western Theological Seminary 1847-48 and 1848-49, and the New Albany Seminary 1849-50; licensed June, 1850, and ordained April, 1851, by the Oxford Presbytery. His fields of labor have been, Salem and Winchester, June, 1850 to August, 1852; Carthage, Ill., Oct., 1852, to 1860; Shawneetown, 1860, to 1868; Carmi, 1868 to 1877; Enfield and Sharon, 1877 to 1883; Harrisburg, 1883 to 1888; and Metropolis, Nov., 1888, to March, 1894; stated clerk of the Presbytery of Cairo for 20 years." P. 500.

Doctor Swan is living at his home in Metropolis at this writing, rich in years and honor as a faithful consecrated servant of the Lord. His dignified bearing, venerable hairs, and robust character are an inspiration to lovers of high ideals.

MAJOR L. W. COPELAND.

Joshua S. Copeland, the father, when four years old came with his parents from Tennessee to Johnson county in 1808. Indians and wild game abounded and white neighbors were scarce. With five dollars he early moved to what is now Massac county, purchased a tract of unimproved land, cleared the same reared his family, and died thereon at a ripe old age.

He married Elizabeth Axley and she died in 1856, the mother of ten children, Robert Van Buren, James Franklin, Simon J., Melissa, Joshua and William Riley, are all dead. Samuel L. enlisted in company K, Twenty-ninth Illinois Infantry, served through the war and was killed in the explosion of the steamboat "Cumberland," 1868; with him John S. enlisted also, was discharged after the battle of Corinth and

died upon reaching home. Mary J., wife of Thomas Parker, Vienna, Ill., and L. W., our subject. His second wife was Caroline E. Evers, of Graves county, Ky. To them were born David, deceased; Lizzie, wife of Thomas Starkes, Massac county; Mattie, wife of James Clark, Fresno, Cal.; Maggie, widow of James McNana; Charles M., Allie and Sallie, wife of Jesse Hawkins.

Lawrence W. Copeland was born in Massac county Feb. 18, 1847. Was reared on the farm, attended the rural schools, was a good observer, and after farming several years before and after the war he turned his attention to trading.

In his first trade for a flat boat and stock of goods he made \$37.50. He made a trip down the Ohio and Mississippi on a merchant boat which sank at New Madrid, Mo. They refloated it, however, and sold it near the mouth of the St. Francis river. Before he returned he had owned fourteen different boats. In 1872 he went to Kansas, liked the country, returned home for his family, but when he reached Cairo the river was frozen over and his father, who had overtaken him, persuaded him to return to the old homestead, where he lived until the spring of 1873.

At Joppa he opened a general store, employed as high as eleven clerks at a time, operated saw mills, threshers and shingle mills in connection with his business. He hought and made thousands of cypress shingles, shipping by boat loads. At one time he had 1,900,000 shingles and often bought 30,000 a day. He also secured the establishment of the Joppa post-office of which he was postmaster for years.

In 1888 he moved to Metropolis, engaged in business, purchased the brick block, now known as the Copeland Hotel block, a valuable property, and successfully operated it as a hotel. He is a director in the National State Bank, Metropolis.

In 1863, when only 16, he endeavored to enlist but was prevented by his father on account of his age. In 1864 he succeeded in joining company K, 137th Illinois Infantry, made a good soldier and saw considerable service. He has been



MAJOR L. W. COPELAND.



CAPT. BENJAMIN RANKIN.

commander of Tom Smith post, Metropolis, Illinois; was instrumental in raising a cavalry regiment, which was tendered to the governor during the Spanish-American war, for which he holds a commission as major.

Governor Tanner appointed him custodian of Memorial Hall, Springfield, Illinois, which office he has held for almost four years. This hall contains the flags, photos and sacred mementoes of the troops of Illinois. To this most precious collection Major Copeland has added more tattered war-flags, more relics of merit than any former custodian, and has transformed Memorial Hall into a popular school of patriotism, visited by thousands from all over the world.

In 1867 he married Miss Laura Hitchcock, a native of Massac county. They have eight children: Belle, wife of John Shipman; John L., Samuel, Estella, Ernest Augustus, Tony and Hilda. Politically Mr. Copeland has always been a zealous republican, and fraternally a Mason, Odd Fellow and and Army member.

BENJAMIN RANKIN.

Benjamin Rankin (deceased) was born in Fayette county, Ky., March 6th, 1822, being of Scotch ancestry.

His early education was directed by his parents and after their death he had but little opportunity to secure knowledge, being compelled to work until he had attained manhood, but even with limited educational advantages he gained a great knowledge by experience, reading and observation.

He was married Nov. 12th, 1846, to Mary Mikesell, who was born in Clark county, Indiana.

After the marriage he and his wife came from Kentucky to Illinois, bought a tract of land in Massac county, and engaged in farming for several years. During this time he enlisted as a private soldier and rose to captain of his company. He participated in many hard fought battles and made a good record as a soldier.

After returning home from the war he sold his farm and

removed to Metropolis with his family, of which there were four sons and one daughter, namely: James, Bart, Ernest, Sherman and Ella.

Following his location in the county seat he engaged in the business of manufacturing tobacco selecting as his partner George Corlis. They carried on quite an extensive trade.

Captain Rankin was considered by all to be very kindhearted, never refusing to aid the poor, he possessed a strong will and was a man of superior business qualifications, perhaps accounting for his success.

Politically he was always a republican, filling various offices of honor and responsibility, being elected sheriff of Massac county and holding the office of mayor twice.

Fraternally he was a Mason. His death occurred May 13th, 1888.

GEORGE W. WALBRIGHT, M. D.

ROUND KNOB.

Dr. George W. Walbright is the son of Frederick and Mary (Ervin) Walbright, natives of Lawrence county, Ohio, who moved to Massac county, Illinois, 1876, and settled near Brooklyn. The doctor was born in Lawrence county, Ohio, Jan. 13, 1865.

His youthful years were spent in agricultural pursuits, while his boyhood was spent in the village, enabling him to get an early and valuable educational training which he extended in the Metropolis high school and the National Normal University, Lebanon, Ohio.

He began teaching when only 16 years of age and entered the office of Halliday & Gowan to begin the reading of medicine, which he assidiously prosecuted until he was clothed with the authority to practice the healing art. His preparation was most painstaking, systematic and thorough, extending over two years time, which the better prepared him to understand the lecture course in the renowned Rush Medical college, Chicago, one year. He graduated from the Louisville

Medical College, Louisville, Ky., in 1890, locating at Round Knob, Massac county, where he has diligently, conscientiously and successfully applied himself and built up an enviable practice.

In 1892 he operated a drug store but later discontinued it. He is postmaster of Round Knob at present. In July, 1890, he and Miss Annie Kraper were married. She is a native of Massac county and a model wife. Politically the doctor is a republican and fraternally a Mason. He is a member of the Massac County Medical Society and of the Southern Illinois Medical Association, and stands in the front rank of his profession. He usually takes a course of lectures each summer in some noted school during his vacation and keeps abreast of the times.

GOLCONDA CITIZENS.

HON. JAMES A. ROSE,

SECRETARY OF STATE.

The Hon. James A. Rose was born in Golconda, the county seat of Pope county, Illinois, Oct. 13, 1850. He attended the public schools of his native city and later the Northern Illinois normal at Normal, Ill. When only 18 years of age he was teaching a rural school and met with such success that he was elected principal of the Golconda public schools.

While serving in this capacity he was elected superintendent of schools for Pope county, re-elected and during his second term was admitted to the bar. He resigned the office of superintendent to be elected state's attorney of the county without opposition, and was re-elected.

Governor Fifer in 1889 appointed him trustee of the reformatory at Pontiac and the following year made him commissioner of the southern Illinois penitentiary at Chester, which office he ably held for three years, or until the beginning of the Altgeld administration. When the state ticket for 1896 was nominated Mr. Rose was selected as the standard bearer of the office of secretary of state. His eloquence, logic, broad information and zeal told on the platform for the success of the party. Since taking charge of the office he has made system out of chaos, indexed and arranged valuable papers previously lost, and it has been more economically conducted. He prepared and secured the passage of a bill which compels foreign conporations to pay a fee before doing business in the state, and has thus brought thousands of dollars into our treasury. At the last session he secured the passage of a bill which provides for the letting of the state contract for printing all state reports, fixes their number and provides for their distribution. This measure saves an immense sum annually to the taxpayers of the state. He was

re-nominated May 8, 1900, and elected. And of his record, this, the Fifty-first senatorial district, his home, feels justly proud.

He was married to Miss Elizabeth Michie Young of Golconda, 1874, and two daughters, the Misses Jessie Josephine and Helen Elizabeth, and one son, Charles Roscoe, nave blessed their union. They have a pleasant home in Golconda.

JOHN GILBERT, JR.

Mr. Gilbert was born in Golconda, Pope county, Illinois, October 13, 1833, the son of John Gilbert, Sr., an emigrant from Pennsylvania. Mrs. Gilbert, the mother, was Miss Cornelia Bucklin, formerly of Rhode Island.

John Gilbert, Jr., attended the early common schools. In 1874 he entered the bank as a bookkeeper with W. P. Sloan & Co., bankers. In 1877 the firm became Sloan & Gilbert and in 1889 Mr. Gilbert purchased the interest of Mr. Sloan, the firm again changing to John Gilbert, Jr., & Co. In 1897 the firm of John Gilbert, Jr., & Co. and the Pope County State Bank were consolidated. Mr. Gilbert is today the president and manager.

Miss Edmonie Kidd became Mr. Gilbert's first wife and died in 1891. He later married Miss Lucy Morse, his present wife. The children are Raymond, Ethel and John.

Fraternally Mr. Gilbert is an Odd Fellow, Knight of Honor, Knight of Pythias and Modern Woodman. Politically he is intensely republican and is the present chairman of the county central committee, rolling up the largest majority for the whole ticket Nov. 6, 1900, ever given his party in the county. He served one term on the county board and has been mayor of Golconda for ten consecutive terms, an honor almost unprecedented. Socially Mr. Gilbert is highly esteemed, and in business he is a success.

WILLIAM HIRAM MOORE.

Andrew J. Moore, the father, was a former Kentuckian; his wife, the mother, was a Miss Nancy A. Castleman, of Nashville, Tenn. They early came to Pope county.

William Hiram, their son, was born in Pope county April 14, 1862, and left home to make his own way in the world at the early age of 14 years. He attended the ungraded and graded schools and taught seven years. He read law in the office of Judge Crow and in 1886 attended the Wesleyan University, Bloomington, Ill. In 1886 he was admitted to practice by the Supreme Court and located at Golconda, Ill., where he has built up a profitable practice. In 1888 he was appointed master in chancery for his county and held the office for eight years. In 1896 he was elected by the Republicans to the office of state's attorney, in which he has made a splendid record. He is also a fluent and forceful campaigner.

Fraternally he is a Royal Arch Mason. In 1888 he and Miss Eddie M. White were married. Mr. Moore is influential within the councils of his party.

DAVID GORDON THOMPSON.

John Thompson and wife (nee Anderson) were native Virginians and grandparents of our subject. Gordon Thompson, their son, and father of David Gordon, was born in Giles county, Va., Dec. 18, 1813, and was brought to Pope county on a visit to his widow mother, coming on horseback. Here he located a tract of government land and permanently resided there until his death in January, 1892. His wife was Miss Jane Clemens, daughter of David Clemens, of Livingstone county, Ky. The Clemens ancestry were also from Virginia. Mrs. Thompson died in 1862 and Mr. Thompson married Miss Louisa J. Williams.

David Gordon Thompson, youngest child of the first marriage, was born near Golconda, Pope county, Illinois, on his father's farm Oct. 21, 1853, and reared thereon until he was 20 years of age. He attended the rural schools and finished his education at the Southern Illinois Normal university, Carbondale, through which he worked his way, graduating with honor in the class of 1878. He taught four terms, beginning at the age of 19. In 1880 he owned and published the Herald,

a weekly republican newspaper, for two years. He filled an unexpired term of county superintendent of schools.

While teaching he pursued the study of law under the direction of, now Secretary of State, James A. Rose, and continued his course until admitted to practice in 1884. In 1888 he was elected state's attorney and re-elected in 1892. Later he became county judge to fill a vacancy of two years occasioned by the resignation of Judge Crow.

He has always been an ardent republican, serving on the county central executive committee, secretary of the committee, delegate to various congressional, judicial and state conventions, and a ready campaigner since his majority.

For ten years he has been a member of the Golconda board of education, is an elder in the Presbyterian church, and a Mason and Odd Fellow. April, 1882, he and Miss Mary E., daughter of Jared Huffman, were married. They have a pleasant home and enjoy merited social recognition.

ANTHONY WAYNE WALKER.

Anthony Wayne Walker, son of Dr. James Walker and wife (nee Glass), was born near Rose Bud, Pope county, Illinois, March 22, 1859. His mother died when he was 6 years old and his father was in poor circumstances. The family became separated but Wayne remained with his father until he was ten years old, when his father remarried and Wayne was given a home near Dixon Springs, Pope county, where he lived until he was 20 and began life on his own account.

He saved enough money while working in a saw mill to pay for one year's schooling and then began to clerk for William King of Rose Bud, Illinois. After three years' service with Mr. King he was employed by J. W. McCoy & Son of Golconda, and later with J. C. Baker until 1886.

In 1886 he was defeated in the republican primary for the nomination for sheriff by only two votes. In 1894 he was

elected assessor and treasurer and gave such satisfaction That he was elected sheriff of Pope county in 1898. He is an influential republican.

When defeated for the nomination in 1886 he opened a hardware and implement store and his enterprise and business ability soon built up one of the leading stores in southern Illinois. This he sold on being elected sheriff. In 1886 he married Miss Nannie E. White. They have a commodious home on a beautiful hill in Golconda where with their children they are enjoying life.

TONY R. KERR.

The parents of our subject lived in Hardin county, Tennessee, when the war of the rebellion began. The father was for the union and his two oldest sons enlisted in the army of the blue. He was too old to be accepted but was so outspoken that he was compelled to "lay out," as it was then called, and finally with his family fled to Pope county, Illinois, for safety. After the war they returned to their southern home.

Tony R. Kerr, the youngest of ten children, was born in Hardin county, Tennessee, Dec. 24, 1861, and was brought by his parents to Pope county during that long and bloody struggle. He returned to Tennessee with them at the close of the war but after the death of his mother (1880) he returned to Pope county, laboring on the farm until November 3, 1886, when he married Miss Melissa Homberg and settled in Rose Bud. Three boys and one girl have blessed this union.

In 1889 he was appointed treasurer of township 14, range 6, Pope county, and elected clerk of road district No. 6. Pope county, in 1890, and re-elected in 1893. Harrington Clanahan, circuit clerk of Pope county, was appointed his chief clerk by James A. Rose, secretary of state, in 1896, and Mr. Kerr was elected to fill the vacancy. He was re-elected in 1900, running ahead of every candidate on the ticket.

Mr. Kerr is a model officer, kind, affable and competent. He and Mrs. Kerr are communicants of the Baptist church and have many friends.



DR .J. D YOUNG.
(See page 287).



ANTHONY W. WALKER (See page 267).



MITCHELL PELL. (See page 291).



WILLIAM PELL. (See page 292).

JOHN H. HODGE,

George Hodge, the grandfather, was born in North Carolina and removed to Illinois in an early day. William S. Hodge, son of the above, was born in Illinois and his wife, Miss Harriet Taylor, was born in Indiana.

The father, William S. Hodge, was a leading farmer, served through the Mexican and civil wars, was corporal in the Mexican war and was with the detachment that captured Santa Anna. During the civil war he was captain of company E, 120th Illinois infantry. He was severely wounded and also spent six months in Libby prison, the Confederate "hell-hole." Returning to his home in Pope county he was twice elected assessor and treasurer and several times sheriff. January 8, 1884, he died on his farm, honored by his neighbors.

John H. Hodge, son of William Hodge, was born on his father's farm December 18, 1861, labored thereon, attended the rural schools and the city schools of Golconda. In 1889 he attended the State normal university at Carbondale, Illinois, one term, returned to begin teaching, which profession he has continuously followed with marked success, gradually and surely rising until in 1898 he was nominated and elected County Superintendent of Public Instruction by the Republican party of which he has always been a zealous supporter and valuable member. He is quietly and efficiently administering the duties of his office with marked ability and effect.

March 30, 1886, Mr. Hodge and Miss Melissa Steagall were married. She was born in Tennessee September 29, 1862, and came with her parents to Pope county. They are both communicants of the Presbyterian church and Mr. Hodge is fraternally a Mason. They live in Golconda, Illinois.

In November, 1900, he was elected president of the Teachers' Association, which embraces four contiguous counties.

JOSEPH LAY.

Joseph Lay was born in Johnson county, Illinois, Jan. 1, 1862. Being the son of Moses and Mahala E. Lay, who came to this state from Tennessee in the first settling up of Illinois and entered land from the government known as the Bit Act. Moses Lay, father of Joseph, died at the old homestead in 1870 and left surviving him his widow and six minor children, Joseph being the third child, 9 years old at his father's death.

Being reared by his mother at the old homestead, he tilled the soil during the summer and attended the free schools during the winter until he obtained a fair common school edu-After reaching his majority not being satisfied with a common school education and desiring to acquire a commercial education, he entered Ewing college in the spring of 1883 and after a thorough course in said institution he was awarded a diploma, conferring a degree of Master of Ac-Returning home in the fall of 1883, not being satisfied with his knowledge of bookkeeping, he entered Bryant & Stratton Commercial School at Evansville, Ind.; after a thorough course in said institution he was examined and awarded a diploma conferring upon him the degree of Master of Accounts by said institution. On returning home he accepted a position as bookkeeper and clerk with the firm of Caldwell & Son, of New Burnsides, Ills. He gave them entire satisfaction and remained until said firm was sold out and retired from business. After this time he returned home and occupied the old homestead, continued farming until the spring of 1885. On March 28, 1885, he was married to Rilda B. Chester, daughter of N. L. Chester of Johnson county, after which he purchased a farm of 170 acres in Pope county known as the "Sampson Robinson farm," situated in township 11, range 5 East, and has continued farming ever since, making a fair success at the business.

The home of Joseph and Rilda B. Lay has been blessed with seven children, five boys and two girls, Harry, born Feb. 12, 1887; Lula, born Feb. 5, 1889; Coy, born Jan. 29, 1891; Mol-

lie, born Jan. 2, 1893; Chester, born Feb. 8, 1895; Ewell, born Feb. 2, 1897, and Joe, born April 17, 1899, all of whom are still living, except Lula, who died at the age of 2 years.

In the spring of 1898, being desirous of seeking a new field, he came to the conclusion that he would like to be county clerk of Pope county, and decided to make the race on the republican ticket, of which he is a true-blue. After a hard fight for the place he was nominated by 60 majority over his opponent and was elected in November, 1898, to the office to which he aspired. He took charge of said office Dec. 5, 1898, for a term of four years, and is managing the office with ability and success.

JUDGE W. A. WHITESIDE.

William Arthur Whiteside is a native of Pope county. His father was James A. Whiteside, a native of Illinois, and his mother's maiden name was Malissa E. Andrews. She was born in Pope county, where she married the father of our subject, who was born Feb. 4, 1871, and attended the common schools while laboring on the farm.

At the age of 18 he taught one term of school, but did not like the profession. Returning to the farm he tilled the soil until March, 1892, when he attended a seven weeks' law school taught by Attorneys Crow and Morris in Golconda. He returned to the farm but continued reading and in 1893 entered the senior class of the law department of the Wesleyan university, Bloomington, Ills., graduating June 14, 1894, with the degree of LL. B., and was admitted to practice May 17, 1894.

He then came home and clerked for his father until March, 1895, to repay him for aid rendered in securing an education, and then opened an office in Golconda as a regular practitioner. In May a primary was held to nominate a republican candidate to fill the unexpired term of county judge occasioned by the resignation of Judge Crow, but he was defeated by only 13 votes. In the primary to nominate a candidate for the full term in 1898 he received a handsome majority and in the

fall election was given the biggest majority any candidate ever received in a county election up to that time.

Judge Whiteside has a charming family and enjoys the home circle. He is making a good record as county judge and henors await him.

HON. JOSEPH W. KING.

Captain Joseph W. King was born in Pope county, Illinois, Dec. 29, 1838. He was educated in the common schools of that day and early evinced an aptness at trading. His early life was uneventful, but when the war broke out he readily answered his country's call, enlisting July, 1861, in company F of the twenty-ninth Illinois Infantry, under the command of Colonel James A. Reardin and General John A. McClernand, and fought in many bloody battles.

After the battle of Shiloh he was discharged and immediately raised a company known as company E, 120th Illinois Infantry, of which he was commissioned captain, serving until the close of the war.

He returned to Pope county and was appointed deputy sheriff. During President Harrison's administration he was superintendent of the pension building under General Green B. Raum, then commissioner of pensions, and was "written up" in the daily papers for storing a great number of bushels of potatoes and selling them when the market was high.

Captain King was elected by the republicans to the fortieth General Assembly of Illinois from the Fifty-first Senatorial district and served with ability. Twice since he has received the instructions of his home and other counties for the same office, but political fortune favored other counties in conventions. During the forty-first General Assembly he was superintendent of ventilation, a responsible position in the house. He took a boat load of chickens to Cuba in 1876 and merchandised extensively between Galconda and New Orleans. Fraternally the captain is a Mason and member of the Grand Army of the Republic. He has a happy home, com-



JUDGE W. A. WHITESIDE.



JOSEPH W. KING.

posed of a devoted wife and ten children--five kings and five queens, and his big heart is known throughout the realm.

CHARLES DURFEE.

Charles Durfee was born in Stonefort precinct, Saline Co., Illinois, Nov. 21, 1863. Dr. W. F. Durfee was his father and Mrs. Lucretia Moore Durfee his mother. Both parents died leaving young Durfee a penniless orphan at an early age.

He worked hard on the farm, improved his spare moments in hard study, attended the common school at times and engaged in the profession of teaching in which he was a marked success.

Politics has always entired him and though not an office holder or office seeker he was elected surveyor of Saline county in 1892 and has always taken a great interest in each campaign. He is a republican and a stalwart.

Under the direction of Judge Crow he read law and was admitted to the bar and formed a partnership with Judge W. A. Whiteside of Golconda, where they do a general legal business. Mr. Durfee has been twice married and lives with his family in Golconda, surrounded by many warm friends and well wishers.

HARMON L. SEDBERRY.

Harmon L. Sedberry, attorney at law, Golconda, Ill., was born in Smithland, Kentucky, July 6, 1878, and graduated at the Smithland high school in June, 1898.

During the campaign for governor between Governors Taylor and Goebel he spoke in 76 of the 119 counties of the state. He was a delegate from Livingstone county to the republican state convention that nominated Governor Taylor and was the member of the committee on resolutions in that convention from the First Congressional district.

In the campaign of 1900 he spoke many times in his adopted county of Pope, and from Oct. 25th he spent the remainder of the time in Kentucky. It will be readily seen that his services are in demand in campaigning.

For three years he was county examiner of Livingstone county and was admitted to the bar at Smithland, Ky., Sept. 6th, 1899. April 12, 1900, he came to Golconda, Pope county, and formed a co-partnership with Attorney W. S. Morris, which partnership exists today.

MAYOR FRANK ADAMS.

He is the son of Lewis and Hannah Adams, of Hutsonville, Crawford county, Illinois, was born Dec. 17, 1865, in Galveston, Indiana, and educated in the public schools.

At Hutsonville he learned telegraphy and gradually rose in positions of responsibility in the railroad service. He was agent at Metropolis, Princeton, Ky., and Paducah, Ky. At the latter place he was not only agent but was made cashier of the freight department. His railroad service covered 14 years.

In 1895 he went into the furniture and undertaking business in Metropolis. In 1897 he was elected mayor and reelected in 1899 by an increased majority. As mayor the water and light bonded indebtedness has been reduced \$4,000.00. The old levee bonds refunded at a saving of \$780 interest annually, a public library established, and Franklin park, so beautified that it is a popular resort for the best citizens; Washington park has also been reclaimed, while several miles of graveled streets, blocks of granitoid walks and an improved water and light plant unexcelled by any similar city stand as evidences of his administration.

HON, WILLIAM H. GREEN.

Willis Green, the grandfather, was one of the earliest settlers of Kentucky, first delegate from the district of Kentucky to the Virginia legislature, clerk of the first district court, and registrar of the Kentucky land office. His ancestry came originally (1630) from the province of Leinster, Ireland, and settled in the Shenandoah Valley, Virginia. Dr. Duff Green

was his son, a thoroughly educated and practical physician, who married Lucy, niece of Simon Kenton, the noted frontiersman, of Scotch descent.

William Henry Green, son of Dr. and Mrs. Duff Green, was born Dec. 8, 1830, in Boyle county, Ky. He secured a classical education at Centre college, Danville, Ky., of which institution his learned uncle, Rev. Lewis W. Green, D. D., was president. In 1847 the family moved to Mount Vernon, Ill., where Dr. Green practiced his profession until his death, 1857.

When 17 young William Henry began life on his own account, taught school in Benton, Franklin county, Illinois, and for three years in St. Louis county, Mo. During this time he read law under Judge Walter B. Scates, the first judge assigned to the bench of Massac county, and chief justice of the supreme court of Illinois. In 1852 he was admitted to the bar and practiced about a year in Jefferson county, when he removed to Metropolis, Ill., enjoying a lucrative practice for ten years and purchased large tracts of land, among them "Old Ft. Massac."

In 1858 as a democrat he was elected a member of the House in the twenty-first General Assembly from the Second Senatorial district. Speaker William R. Morrison appointed him chairman of the committee on judiciary and he became a leader of his party and an admirer of Stephen A. Douglas, who was elected United States Senator. In 1860 he was returned but his party was in the minority of which side he became the leader. In 1863 he was elected to the Senate and was his party's leader in that body on committees and on the floor of the Senate. In 1865 he was elected circuit judge in the third judicial circuit and served three years. Excepting this interval he has been district attorney for the Illinois Central railroad.

He was a delegate to the national conventions of his party during 1860, '64 and '68 and a member of the state central committee for years. Since 1861 he has been appointed and re-appointed a member of the State Board of Education. He is a strong believer in the principles of the christian religion and a vigorous defender of the same. In 1854 he married Miss Ann L. Hughes, daughter of James R. Hughes, of Morganfield, Ky., who is the mother of two sons, Duff and Reed, named in honor of ancestors. Mrs. Green died in 1865 and Mr. Green in 1868 was united in marriage to Miss Louise Hughes, sister of his former wife.

In manner Judge Green is a polished gentleman and his conversation is sprightly, terse, instructive and entertaining, flowing as it does from a well filled fountain of intelligence and seasoned with the wisdom of over a half century of wide experience. He is kind, considerate and modest. In the forum he is logical, resourceful and ornate. At the bar he is an able, judicious and fearless advocate, ranking among the best lawyers of the state.

HON. GEORGE E. MARTIN.

George E. Martin, Mound City, was born in Osage, Franklin county, Illinois, July 7, 1865, attended the rural schools finished his education at the Southern Illinois Normal university, and taught school a number of years.

In 1893 he was admitted to the bar after having finished his legal education at the Wesleyan University, Bloomington, Ill., and located in Mound City. He was elected a representative in the forty-first General Assembly of Illinois from the Fifty-first Senatorial district, and in 1900 was elected state's attorney of Pulaski county on the republican ticket. He also did acceptable campaign work.

December 24, 1895, he married Miss Ada L. Read, of Mound city, and they have a happy home in her native city.

REV. W. T. MORRIS.

Jesse Morris, great grandfather, was a Virginian whose English ancestry early came to America. His son, James R., was born in Virginia and moved to West Tennessee, entered land, was a slave holder, and died there. His son, Milton D.,



HON. GEORGE E. MARTIN.



REV. W. T. MORRIS.

was born in Weakley county, Tennessee, Dec. 31, 1828, was reared on a farm and was also a teacher of vocal music. In 1865 he moved to McCracken county, Ky., near Paducah, thence to Illinois, near Hillerman, Massac county, in about 1890, where he resided until his death May 1, 1897.

Nancy C. Grimes, who became the wife of M. D. Morris, was the daughter of Robert Grimes, a native of North Carolina; he emigrated to middle Tennessee, thence to Kentucky, later Metropolis, 1868 or '69, and died on his farm near the Powers church, 1883. She is still living.

William Thomas Morris, son of Milton D. and Nancy C. Morris, was born in Weakley county, Tenn., July 24, 1853, attended subscription schools until he came to his Grandfather Grimes in 1874, when he completed the common school course in our city schools. He aspired to the law but ill health changed his course and in 1879 he purchased and operated a threshing machine for three months, during which time 40,000 bushels were threshed at 5 cents a bushel.

He had been a local preacher a year and on the day he quit threshing a call was sent to him by Presiding Elder Wallar to take charge of the McLeansboro circuit. He could not go, but in February, 1880, took charge of the Liberty circuit, Enfield, Ill.

In the fall of 1880 he entered the Southern Illinois Academy at Enfield and completed his academic education and joined the Southern Illinois annual conference in September, 1883, and has continuously grown in influence as a pastor and minister of ability, and high character, holding not only the circuits but such stations as St. Elmo, three years; Fairfield, three years, and now in his second year in Metropolis. During his labors here the church has materially advanced along all lines and the indebtedness of the congregation for their handsome building shown elsewhere is being rapidly and surely paid.

In McLeansboro he married Miss Nettie L. Summers, who died at Fairfield, May 12, 1897, and on September 22, 1898, he was united in marriage to Mrs. Anna B. Goldburgh, of Fairfield.

BROOKLYN PRECINCT.

When Elijah McCormick, Sr., came to Illinois in 1819 there was a lone log cabin situated on the present site of Brooklyn, occupied by a colored family. The state of Illinois had been admitted one year. In the fifties the land was owned by Captain Davis, an early river man, and while in his possession was laid out as a town in 1850 and chartered by a special act of the legislature in 1855, twelve years after Massac became a county. The point was then known as the Davis Landing.

The early history of Brooklyn is quite interesting. Along in the fifties parties could lay out a town, place a value upon the land, deposit a plat of said town with the auditor of state, establish a private, free, or wild-cat bank, and issue paper money to the value of said lots. Men living in Massac county accordingly "laid off" the village, drew a map of the same, which also showed the railroad survey upon which they claimed a road was "sure to be built immediately," valued the lots at \$400.00 an acre and issued their wild-cat money thereon from their bank, offices of which were opened in Metropolis and Brooklyn. Then it was that men carried what was called a detector with which to compare the thousands of dollars of fiat money, to determine the genuine. Then it was that a creditor dodged the debtor and locked his door at night for fear of being paid on account in currency that the next hour might prove worthless.

Soon after this Brooklyn went down and did not revive until the war, when a slight "boom" struck the town and it increased in population but again started down hill until the coming of the railroad in 1888. Along with the railroad came the "boot-legger," who promiscuously sold whiskey to man and boy until the good citizens proposed to stop lawlessness which made the nights hideous.

Accordingly Dr. J. D. Young and others re-organized under the special charter in 1888 and instituted a municipal gov-

ernment for self-protection. In 1890 the organization was changed to that of a village under the general statute and has been so conducted since. Dr. J. D. Young became the first mayor and served a number of terms; William Pell succeeded him for several terms, who was followed by Dr. C. A. Mozeley, he, by O. H. Margrave, and Mr. Pell is mayor at present.

Brooklyn lies across the Ohio river and a little below Paducah, Ky. It is on the Illinois shore in Massac county, Illinois, and is the second largest city in the county, but in point of growth surpasses them all. At the coming of the railroad the inhabitants did not exceed 100 souls, but it gradually increased in size and volume of business until it has attained its present enviable proportions. Within the last three years the population has more than doubled, the volume of business greatly increased, the quality of buildings improved, and the character of the little city changed. It now contains fully 1,500 people, intelligent, industrious and moral.

The Christian church is a splendid building and that body maintains a large congregation. The Methodist Episcopal church also has a neat and commodious house of worship. The Missionary Baptists have an organization and are a potent factor for good. The colored people also maintain an African Methodist, General Baptist and Missionary Baptist churches.

In 1870 they had no school. Four years ago (1896) two white teachers and one colored teacher instructed the children. Their school houses were over crowded frames. Today they have a two-story brick, high school, heated with a furnace, fitted with slate black board and well equipped throughout with helpful apparatus and books. Professor A. L. Whittenburg, a professional teacher of experience and good record, is principal. He has prepared a three-year high school course and presented the same to the Board of Education in a neatly printed pamphlet. The common school course of the state is used as the basis below the high school. Miss Anna Farrow, a graduate of Metropolis schools, is his assistant. Mesdames G. Lay Wolfe and Fannie Williamson, both excellent teachers, are the instructors of the grades. One colored teacher is employed.

The first Board of Education, six members and a president, was elected in April, 1900. Mrs. Durham is president. The members are Andrew Utterback, O. H. Margrave, Mrs. Dr. C. A. Mozley, John Chapman, John Black and Mrs. P. H. Murray. They are extending every possible aid to the teachers and propose to maintain a school system worthy their progressive little city.

The reason for this growth is due first to the character of the pushing business men; second, to the most excellent farming community which surrounds the little city; third, to the transfer of the Illinois Central trains across the Ohio river at this point, and the location of their extensive train yards there; and fourth, to the fact that it has been made the transfer point of freight from the steamboats to the railroad for northern markets and especially the greatest distributing point for railroad ties in the world. These are made on the timberlands of the Ohio, Cumberland, Tennessee and Wabash and either rafted or shipped in huge barges to Brooklyn to be transferred by the millions to the railroads. Over five thousand dollars each week are paid the tie laborers in wages. At one time 32 steamboats were moving about the wharf while the author counted nine on Nov. 20, 1900, and this is below the average daily number to be seen there. The United States dredge boat is now lengthening the harbor.

The Brooklyn Eagle, a six column quarto, was established by Messrs. Page and Wolfe in August, 1898, and is still published by the latter, G. Lay Wolfe. It has a large circulation and has been a material aid in the development of Brooklyn.

The character of the buildings has undergone a marvelous change. From the average river town house of logs, boards, etc., there are being erected at any time from three to ten modern frame dwellings, while lately J. R. Smith & Sons of Paducah have erected a commodious three apartment, two-story brick business house to be occupied by the Utterback Brothers. Several more will be built in the spring. It is a question of only a short time when a bank will also be instituted.

The present hustling village board is composed of William Pell, mayor; O. M. Morglin, city clerk; Felix Kalbacker, treasurer; R. B. Lytton, marshal; police magistrate, Judge Deegan; Messrs. J. L. Massie, A. M. J. Todd, P. H. Murray, G. W. Russel, John Chapman and Joseph Phillips, aldermen. They meet the evening of the first Tuesday of each month.

Andrew Utterback and Butterworth conduct an extensive grocery as does also C. Marshal; A. P. Utterback & Co. have conducted a large dry goods and furnishing store for several years; J. L. Massie maintains an immense general store, as do also O. S. Butler and John Chapman; Smith Utterback sells a fine line of hardware exclusively, while J. L. King keeps the furniture store; Felix Kalbacker is the baker and grocer; Mrs. J. E. Dingman and E. McCormick each have a stock of general merchandise; Dr. M. M. Glass and E. Baugh each conduct first-class drug stores; Jacob Fry is the proprietor and operator of the Brooklyn flouring mills. There are two barber shops, four saloons, the Brooklyn cedar post factory, A. J. Weaver's livery stable, the round house, offices of the Ayre & Lord Tie Company, the William Dugger and H. W. Meyer hotels, Drs. Young, Johnson, Mozeley, Dodd and Glass, prac-Physicians; Attorney Henley, and important factor, Jasper Margrave, real estate agent.

The largest private enterprise is the milling interest of O. H. Margrave, ex-mayor of Brooklyn. Mr. Margrave began with a saw mill on the river front, cutting building and wagon timbers. He has by business sagacity and energy gradually expanded until he is now constructing a large saw mill and planing mill of enormous capacity, which will be a great assistance to the city.

Today Brooklyn offers superior river and railroad facilities to manufacturing industries and is ready and willing to cooperate in the location of the same.

J. D. YOUNG, M. D.

Elijah Young, father of the Hon. J. D. Young was born Oct. 3, 1803, in Hopkinsville, Ky., of French Huguenot ances-

tors, who had formerly settled at Jamestown, Va., in an early day. He was a slave holder and raised a regiment for the Mexican war. He wielded considerable influence politically and many politicians of wide reputation visited him. In 1885 he died in Mt. Vernon, Ill., while passing through that place. His wife was Anna Stilly, whose ancestry was of North Carolina, where she was born. She married her husband in Henry county, Tennessee, 1841. While visiting her son, the doctor, in Pellonia, she died Dec. 23, 1880.

John Decatur Young was born to Elijah and Anna Young in Henry county, Tennessee, Oct. 18, 1844. He attended Bethel Academy one year and was principally educated under the private instruction of his cousin, who was a proficient teacher.

Upon the death of his father, the estate was declared insolvent and at the early age of eleven years our subject was thrown upon his own responsibility and the care of a widowed mother with three other children became his portion. Though never taught to labor the brave lad farmed courageously from 1855 to 1860, when the family came to New Colombia, Illinois, and had 25 cents upon their arrival. He farmed until July, 1862, when he enlisted in Company B, 120th Illinois regiment, and served until the close of the war. During his war service he served six months in the prison hell, Andersonville.

Returning from the war he again farmed and married Miss Lucy, daughter of Mr. Calhoun, New Colombia, Illinois. In 1868 he rented out the farm and began the study of medicine with Drs. Norris and Bratton. In 1870 he came to Pelionia and entered his profession, and matriculated in the Louisville Medical College in 1873, graduating in 1874. After practicing successfully for the fourth of a century he retired in 1899 on account of failing health. He has been an active member of all the leading medical societies and has been a member of the pension board of United States examining physicians and surgeons, and was removed in 1884 for offensive partisanship.

Besides work along lines of his chosen profession Dr.

Missing Page

Missing Page

Young was the first mayor of Brooklyn, serving several terms, member of the school board and elected president of the Board of Education in December, 1900. In 1880 he was elected by the republicans as a member of the legislature of Illinois and was chairman of the committee which secured the passage of a bill to make the extensive and valuable geological survey of Illinois under the direction of Professor Northern. He has been prominently mentioned for state senator and congressman, but ill-health has always interfered. Mrs. Laura Adkins, wife of Dr. Adkins, and States Attorney F. R. Young are their only children.

MITCHELL PELL.

Mr. Mitchell Pell was born and reared in Indiana. In 1836 he married Susan J. Badger, who died August, 1840, and he married Miss E. A. Badger December 7, 1841. Several children were born but died early. Elizabeth Josephine, however, was born at Rose Claire, Ill., where her parents lived, Jan. 8, 1844. She is now Mrs. Samuel Atwell of Metropolis. Mrs. Pell died Dec. 31, 1845, and Mr. Pell was married to M. A. Steele April 8, 1847, and she died March 30, 1851.

March 24, 1861, Mr. Pell was united in marriage to Rebecca Louisa Patterson and they are the parents of three living children, William, born July 25, 1862; Mitchell, Jr., born March 16, 1871, and Alma Alice, born April 2, 1867, and now the wife of Phillip H. Murray, one of Brooklyn's leading citizens. Mrs. Pell still lives in the old home in Brooklyn. Mr. Pell went to Metropolis to invoice a cargo of meat, etc., purchased there for him preparatory to its being sent down the river. His horse was at the home of his son-in-law, Captain Samuel Atwell, and while going from the wharf to the house he was stricken with paralysis and died Jan. 24, 1871.

Mr. Pell was one of the early citizens of Brooklyn, coming before 1850. In fact, he materially aided in the development of the village. He was a Methodist and republican. When he first came to Brooklyn his health was very poor.

Later he improved and opened a general store which he couducted over fifteen years. His name is preserved in the post-office, "Pellonia."

William Henry Clay Pell, oldest son of Mitchell and Rebecca Louisa Pell, born in Brooklyn, July 25, 1861, educated in the common schools, conducted a grocery for a number of years, sold out, bought the tow boat "Maggie Belle" and has for several years been engaged in the tie business.

He has served his city in many ways, was elected mayor a number of terms and when the citizens cast about for a suitable candidate last spring he was prevailed upon to again serve them. Mr. Pell is a zealous and influential republican and lives with his mother in the old hoome to comfort and protect her in her old age.

CHARLIE ALMUS MOZLEY, M. D.

Dr. Charlie Almus Mozley is the son of Captain J. T. Mozley of Co. B, 120th Illinois, and Margaret E. (Worley) Mozley. His father was a native of Tennessee, who came to Grantsburg township, Johnson county and has established a splendid fruit farm. His mother, formerly Miss Margaret E. Worley, was born in Johnson county.

The natal day of Dr. Charles A. Mozley was September 27, 1872, on his father's farm in Johnson county, Ill. He was educated in the public schools and spent his early years in agriculture.

He held a teacher's certificate, but never taught. Instead he began to read medicine in 1890 with Drs. Bratton and McCall of Vienna, Johnson county. In September, 1890, he matriculated in the college of Physicians at St. Louis, Mo., and graduated March 4, 1892.

Returning home he formed a partnership in the practice of medicine with Dr. Walker at Wartrace P. O., Old Grantsburg, Johnson county, Ill., which continued until he located at Hillerman, Massac county, Illinois, in May, 1893, remaining there three years when he located at Brooklyn, Illinois, April,





DR. AND MRS. C. A. MOZLEY.





ELDER AND MRS. G. LAY WOLFE.

1896, and has built up a splendid practice. December 1, 1900, he graduated in the correspondence course of the College of Hygiene, Champaign, Ill.

From June, 1899, to July 1900, he conducted a drug store in Brooklyn. In 1899 and 1900 he was secretary of the local board of health, conducting the delicate correspondence with the state board during the great epidemic of small pox. In 1898 he was elected mayor of Brooklyn and served with credit.

June 25, 1893, he and Miss Ella Phillips were married. She is the daughter of Joseph and Pernina Phillips and was born June 6, 1875, in Franklin county, Ill. Mrs. Mozley has been a successful teacher and is at present clerk of the Brooklyn Board of Education. They have one child Paul Phillips, born September 29, 1895.

ELDER G. LAY WOLFE.

Elder G. Lay Wolfe, editor and publisher of the Brooklyn Eagle, is the son of R. Jay Wolfe, a veteran of the Civil war in company D, 8th Illinois. He was born in Delaware county, Indiana, Feb. 10, 1859, reared on a farm and attended the common school.

He established circulating libraries a number of years and became conversant with many of our best authors. In March, 1891, he was converted and united with the Christian church at Cisne, Illinois, and on July 3, 1891, was married to Miss Minnie Truscott of that place.

A desire to preach the gospel lay hold upon him and to better prepare for the ministry he attended Eureka college. He has been pastor of the Christian churches at Heyworth, Kenney, Vienna and Brooklyn, Ills., serving three years with the latter congregation. His strongest faculty, however, is in the evangelistic field, having held meetings with marked success in Illinois, Iowa, Missouri and Tennessee.

In Kenney he purchased "The Herald," an independent weekly newspaper, which he greatly improved and sold. In August, 1898, in connection with O. J. Page, he founded the Brooklyn Eagle, at first an independent, but later a republican weekly newspaper of large circulation and inestimable value to Brooklyn, and which he still publishes. In the late campaign he made a number of telling speeches.

Mrs. Minnie, wife of G. Lay Wolfe, is the daughter of Mr. and Mrs. W. W. Truscott, Cisne, Wayne county, Illinois, born March 1, 1867. She received a good education and early became a teacher, filling many of the best positions offered by her profession in her native county, and receiving the highest commendations of her superintendents.

In 1891 she married Mr. Wolfe and was appointed postmaster of Cisne by President McKinley. She is one of the teachers at present in the Brooklyn public schools, giving abundant satisfaction.

DWIGHT R. STONE.

Dwight Roland Stone is the son of James Stone, born Feb. 14, 1845, in Calloway county, Ky. His father was born near Nashville, Tenn., April 12, 1810, farmed, taught school, moved to western Kentucky and was county surveyor. He died in Graves county, Ky., Jan. 1, 1881. Roland Stone, grandfather of our subject, came from Londonderry, Ireland, when three years of age, and died in about 1850 at a ripe old age. mother's maiden name was Paulina Hicks, born in Henry county, Tenn., about 1816, and died Dec. 23, 1880, in the same room, where her husband died one week later. Her father. William M. Hicks, hunted and fought the Indians in Tennessee with Davie Crockett. His father was killed by the Tories in South Carolina during the Revolution. William Absher. her maternal grandfather, was a Revolutionary soldier who was with Washington at Yorktown.

Dwight R. Stone attended subscription school, labored on the farm while young and when the war broke out served several years with his brother as a Union scout in western Kentucky and Tennessee. In June, 1864, he enlisted at Paducah in the First Kentucky State Guards, third battalion, com-



MR. AND MRS. DWIGHT R. STONE,



R. B. LYTTON.

pany A, and served throughout the war. For seven months he was with Gregory.

In 1870 Mr. Stone came to Massac county, located on a farm three miles from Brooklyn, which he sold in 1898 and has resided in Brooklyn several years, where he has an elegant home.

In politics Mr. Stone is zealously republican, has served his community as constable for five terms, village marshal of Brooklyn, township treasurer, 6-5, for twelve years, and is a deputy sheriff at present.

February 6, 1865, he and Miss Hannah J. Congleton were married. She is the daughter of James Congleton, a veteran of both the Mexican and civil wars, and was born June 25, 1849, in Graves county, Ky. They have no children.

R. B. LYTTON,

MARSHAL.

Solomon Lytton, Sr., was the son of Caleb Lytton, who settled on the site of Evansville, Ind., and died there. Solomon came to Illinois in 1827 and settled in Brooklyn precinct. He later occupied a farm in Washington precinct and died in about 1877. His wife was Miss Ada Babb, daughter of Caleb Babb, of Kentucky. She died four years before her husband. They were the parents of nineteen children, of whom six are yet living.

Solomon Lytton, Jr., one of the sons, was born in Washington precinct May 5, 1839, and Catherine King, who became his wife, was born Aug. 30, 1843, in the same precinct. She was the daughter of Reuben King. They were married Nov. 3, 1859, and have five boys: James B., Amaziah, Robert B., Charles E., Arthur and Eugene, and two girls, Mamie and Ella. Mr. Lytton has been school director and justice of the peace. They live in Brooklyn, where he buys grain. Mr. Lytton and his father were members of the first republican convention in Massac county.

Robert B., or as he is commonly called, "R. B.," is the fourth child, born Dec. 13, 1866, in Washington precinct,

reared on the farm, educated in the rural schools, and early took a deep interest in the welfare of the community.

He served on the school board when just old enough, and road commissioner of district No. 2 for three years. He was precinct committeeman on the republican county central committee for a number of years.

In February, 1896, he went to Brooklyn and engaged in the carpenter's trade. May 3rd, 1899, he was elected village marshal and re-elected by a handsome plurality in 1900, which office he now holds. He was elected president of the Brooklyn McKinley and Yates club during the campaign. For two years he was a volunteer in company G, eighth Illinois state guards, and when the company was disbanded served two years more in the Fourth regiment. He is a member of Orestes lodge Knights of Pythias No. 268, is affable, gentle, manly and has many friends.

GEORGE RUSH,

POSTMASTER.

Dr. Benjamin Rush was a member of the continental congress from Pennsylvania and a signer of the Declaration of Independence. George Rush, grandfather of our subject, was a native of New Jersey, the father of Dr. C. S. Rush, who was born in New Jersey Aug. 26, 1824, reared in Philadelphia and graduated as a pharmacist and physician.

For several years he practiced his profession and kept a drug store in the Quaker City, later coming to Paducah, Ky., where he conducted a drug store. Here he met and married Harriet E. Vance about 1849. She was born in West Virginia. There eleven children were born, Charles and Owen D. live in Massac county, William V. lives in New Hope, Saline County, and Agnes E. is the wife of John S. Lewis, a leading citizen of Carbondale, Ill. In 1853 Dr. Rush moved from Paducah, Ky., to his large farm in Washington precinct, Massac county, where he built up an extensive practice. He has lived in Metropolis since 1891 and is now retired.

George Rush was born May 22, 1851, in Paducah, Ky., at-

tended the public schools and in 1870 began clerking in A. D. Davis, dry goods store, Metropolis, which he continued to do for three and one-half years. His health being bad he carpentered, went south and thence to Corning, Iowa, where he clerked ten years and returned to Washington precinct to open a grocery store.

Later he moved to Brooklyn before the railroad came and opened a store. He purchased and disposed of five different stocks of goods in Brooklyn during his experience as a merchant.

In 1891 he entered the service of the Ohio and Mississippi Towing Co. and in the fall of 1892 purchased their towboat and barges. The panic set in and property previously very valuable became practically worthless. A storm also wrecked the towboat requiring \$1,400 to repair and refloat it. The outfit was sold to parties who failed to pay for it and resulted in a total loss. In February, 1900, he entered the employ of the Naugle, Holcomb & Co. as their shipping clerk.

Although a partisan republican Mr. Rush was appointed postmaster by Grover Cleveland during his first term and continued under President Harrison. He was re-appointed under President McKinley. The office paid \$75.00 a year when he was first made postmaster. It pays \$600 and clerk hire now.

August 5, 1878, he and Miss Lizzie Stockton, of Philadelphia, were married. She was born and reared in that city and is a close descendant of Commodore Stockton. They have three children, Owen J., Helen L. and Herbert.

JACOB W. FRY.

Jacob W. Fry is the son of Henry Fry, descendant of the good old Pennsylvania German stock. His mother was Esther Kinser, also of Pennsylvania. While married they lived in Green county, Tennessee, where August 22, 1833, their son Jacob was born.

In 1843 they moved to Johnson county, Ill., locating three miles north of Vienna, and not liking the country in 1844

moved to Massac county, buying the improvement on a farm on the Vienna road near New Columbia, and died there in 1845.

Jacob W. moved into Washington precinct in 1847. He married Miss Mary A. Dye Sept. 6, 1854, and she is still living. They went to housekeeping in the neighborhood, but he being of a mechanical turn of mind they moved to Metropolis in 1856. In 1883 they went to Kentucky, where Mr. Fry operated a saw and flour mill of his own and in 1893 came to Brooklyn, Illinois.

Since then he has been connected with all forward movements to uphuild his chosen city. He owns and operates the Brooklyn flouring mills and does a good business. Mr. and Mrs. Fry are the parents of eleven children, all of whom are dead except their son, John W., who lives at Melber, McCracken county, Kentucky, and conducts a large mill, store and is postmaster.

All his life Mr. Fry has been a zealous christian. He was converted and joined the Methodist church in 1854. In 1856 he united with the Baptist congregation at Waldo, became their deacon, changed to Metropolis congregation and served as deacon and trustee. He also holds those important positions in the church at Brooklyn.

LEWIS CUMMINS.

The grandfather of Lewis Cummins was Zachariah Cummins, born in England and early emigrated to Virginia, residing several years near Richmond. He and Daniel Boone went to Kentucky together. Mr. Cummins purchased and improved a large tract of land in Trimble county, Kentucky, where he lived until 1836, when he sold everything and came to Pope county, Illinois. Later he lived with his children in Johnson county, and died at 76 years of age. He was a soldier in the war of 1812. His wife was a Miss Lydia Arnett, born in North Carolina, a practicing physician of repute and died in Johnson county.

Thomas Cummins, father of Lewis, born and reared in Virginia, joined the family in Kentucky. He was a carpenter



DR. JOHN T. CUMMINS.



MRS. LEWIS CUMMINS.

LEWIS CUMMINS.

and physician. He, his second wife and three children accompanied his father, Zachariaĥ, to Illinois on a flatboat in 1836. When he landed at Metropolis there were six houses and the county sparsely settled. He purchased forty acres of land in Grantsburg township, Johnson county, entered 160 more and lived there until his death at the age of 81 years. His wife was Sarah Gabbart, of German ancestry, born in Mercer county, Ky., and died in Trimble county.

Lewis Cummins was born in Trimble county, Ky., Dec. 27, 1824. His mother died when he was eighteen months old, was raised by his maternal grandparents and at 16 years of age became overseer of his grandfather's immense plantation. He was a soldier in the Mexican war, later superintended his uncle's ways at Smithland, Ky., about three years, then came to Johnson county, Ill. He purchased a farm in Grantsburg township, built a log house, was successful in farming and in 1865 entered the mercantile business at Metropolis.

September, 1849, he married Miss Mary J. Comer, born in Halifax county, Virginia, and daughter of John E. and Martha (Epps) Comer. John T., Zachariah, America Belle, wife of Mr. J. C. Howell, all of Metropolis and Lewis G., deceased are their children. Mr. and Mrs. Cummins were Methodists. Mr. Cummins was a Mason of many years and at his death May 3, 1898, he was interred under the services of that order.

John T. Cummins, D. D. S., son of Lewis Cummins, was born in Grantsburg township, Johnson county, Ill., Aug. 30th, 1852. He labored on the farm, attended the early schools and two terms at the seminary, clerked in his father's store and began the practice of deutistry in 1875, continuing until the present. He took a seminary course in dentistry at Terre Haute, Ind., and further pursued the work at Ann Arbor, Mich. In 1877 he graduated at the Chicago Dental college, and to further improve himself took a practitioner's course in 1890, and a post graduate course in 1895. With 32 applicants he stood examination before the United States post graduate association and was one of thirteen who passed. He

was treasurer of the southern branch of the State Dental society, has appeared on the program before that body in "demonstration work" several times and is at present librarian of the society. In 1891 he was one of the dental examiners for five counties in southern Illinois and a member of the World's Colombian Dental college in 1893.

For a number of years he has maintained an office at Golconda as well as Metropolis. He will, however, discontinue the former because his practice in his home city has gradually increased, demanding his whole time. No more elegant apartments are to be found anywhere than the suite of dental parlors in the Temple building.

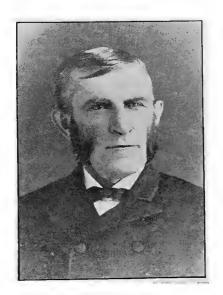
Dr. Cummins was married to Miss Luella Rankins, daughter of Captain Benjamin Rankin, in 1875. She was born in Massac county, Ill. They have had two children, both dead. He is an Odd Fellow, Knight of Honor, and Knight of Pythias. He was re-elected alderman of Metropolis in 1900 by an increased majority.

REV. EBEN MUSE.

The subject of this sketch was born Oct. 31, 1839, in Allegheny county, Pennsylvania, took his college and seminary course at Danville, Kentucky, was licensed by the presbytery of Ebenezer April 11th, 1863, and ordained by the presbytery of Chilicothe, May, 1864.

He was stated supply of the Mount Vernon church, 1883, and of the Metropolis church 1885-1886, when he was called to the pastorate of the Presbyterian church, Quincy, Mass., a suburb of Boston. This was perhaps the largest New England church, numbering about 1,700 communicants, and Rev. Muse occupied the pulpit until his death, which occurred July 23rd, 1891. July 25th he was interred in Mount Wollaston cemetery, overlooking the ocean. Of his services the Quincy Ledger said: "He was eminently successful in establishing a strong church, particularly in numbers."

Rev. Muse's grandfather was a private in the Revolutionary war and his father a soldier in the war of 1812, while



REV. EBEN MUSE.







MRS. WILLIAM MARTIN.

our subject, raised under Southern skies, early enlisted in the Union army in 1861, fought until disabled, was sick for a year after being discharged and gave \$1,000, all his money, to aid in crushing the rebellion. In his lecture delivered before many Grand Army posts, we find this noble sentiment: "Don't forget the dead and don't forget the dying. While this is not the land of the living, but of the dying, and pre-eminently so of the soldier. With muffled drums, with impaired bodies and aching, honest hearts we're marching to the grave, and we trust that as in this cradle of American liberty (Boston) citizens cherish the memories of men who died by that cradle in centuries past, so they will, too, cherish the memory of the men who suffered or died to disenthrall the manhood evolved from that cradle of American liberty and regenerated it in the second birth of tears and woe."

In April, 1871, Rev. Muse and Miss Laura Jones of Centreville, Indiana, were married. They have two sons, R. Courte and Earnest E., who with their mother reside at Metropolis, Illinois.

WILLIAM MARTIN.

Isaac Martin, father of William, was born in Virginia December, 1802, early left an orphan but carefully reared and educated by a good Quaker family at Vincennes, Indiaua. 1818 he went to Lebanon, Ohio, and learned the trade of a stone mason, which he continued for a number of years. 1828 he located in Adams county, Ohio, purchased heavily wooded real estate, cleared the same, erected a log cabin, farmed, prospered and entered Illinois land also. He married Miss Amanda, daughter of Amsiah Davidson, to whom ten children were born: John, James, Andrew J., and Isaac C., farmers in Ohio; Jane and Robinson, deceased; Amsiah, a farmer of Iowa; Sarah, widow of J. C. Cockerel; William and Mary, wife of John Hannah. William Martin was born in Adams county, Ohio, Jan. 27th, 1842, on the farm, learned to work, secured a good common school education. At 18 he enlisted in company F, First Ohio Light Artillery, and saw hard service at Perryville, Murfreesboro, Chickamauga and Decatur. August, 1865, he was discharged and in 1866 came to Illinois to occupy land given him by his father. Spring, summer and autumn were spent in clearing and improving the farm, while for twelve winters he taught school. Mr. Martin is a practical surveyor and served one term as county surveyor. He has always been a zealous member of the Methodist church, holding license as an exhorter. Fraternally he is a Mason, Odd Fellow and Grand Army man, and was an F. M. B. A.

February 15, 1866, he married Miss Marion Ellen, daughter of William L. Blair, of Ohio. They were parents of two children, Miss Annie M. and William I., now deceased. Mrs. Martin was born Feb. 15, 1841, and died Feb. 19, 1900. She was a most lovable woman and an exemplary member of society and church circles.

HON, GEORGE W. PILLOW.

Hon. George H. Pillow was born in Metropolis, Illinois. May 15, 1850, the son of Captain P. B. Pillow, then a prominent citizen of Massac county, who bore the distinction of holding a commission from the governor of Illinois as captain of the Regulators organized to suppress concerted violators of the law.

When George was only two years old he was taken by his parents to Gallatin county, where he has since resided. In early years he lived on the farm and attended the rural schools. In 1868 he was apprenticed to Karcher and Scanland, spending fourteen years at the bench and during the latter years he read law at odd hours during the day and late into the night.

He was admitted to the bar in 1882, since which time he has been actively engaged in the practice of his profession, which has reached far beyond the limits of his own county, and he has won an enviable reputation as a strong practitioner in criminal eases.

An eloquent and forceful speaker, an enthusiastic republican, he wields a decided influence in each campaign. He was the nominee of his party for congress in 1890 in the nine-



GEORGE W. PILLOW.



OLIVER A. HARKER.

teenth district, overwhelmingly democratic, was the nominee for state's attorney of Gallatin county, solidly democratic, in 1896, running 147 votes ahead of his colleagues, and in 1898 was nominated for the legislature, but was defeated. Mr. Pillow has many friends in this county and he has always loved his birthplace.

HON. OLIVER A. HARKER.

CIRCUIT JUDGE.

Hon. Oliver A. Harker is the son of a Methodist minister and was born in Wayne county, Ind., fifty-three years ago. He attended the public schools and entered college, but left to serve in the Federal army in the war of the Rebellion for nine months as a private in company D, 67th Illinois Volunteer Infantry, and on detailed service in the quartermaster's department at Nashville, Tenn.

Entering McKendree College, Lebanon, Ill., he graduated in 1866, was principal of the Vienna, Ill., public schools from 1867 to 1868, read law in the University of Indiana and practiced his profession eight years at Vienna.

Governor Cullom appointed him circuit judge in August, 1878, and the republicans have nominated and elected him successively in 1879, 1885, 1891 and 1897. In June, 1891, he was appointed one of the appellate judges for the second district of Illinois, in which capacity he now serves.

Miss Siddie A. Bain of Vienna became his wife in 1870, and they have two sons, George M. and Oliver A., Jr., and one daughter, Winifred. Their home is in Carbondale but the judge has many warm friends in this county from long associations at the bar.

JUDGE JOSEPH P. ROBARTS.

Joseph P. Robarts, circuit judge, was born March 2, 1849, in Godfrey, Madison county, Ill., the son of Dr. James Robarts, formerly of Philadelphia. His father was born May 5, 1814, graduated at Jefferson Medical College in 1836, moved to

Brownsville, then the county seat of Jackson county, from thence to Godfrey, and in 1858 to Carbondale, Ills., where he died in 1890. He was originally a whig, was the anti-slavery candidate for the legislature against Dr. John, father of John A. Logan, became a pronounced republican, enlisted in the rebellion as brigade surgeon and rendered valuable and faithful service. His wife was Sarah M. Crandall, married 1848. She was born in 1824 in Rhode Island, reared in Rochester, New York, in 1842 moved to Brighton, Ill., and died in Carbondale, Ill., in 1891.

Joseph P. Robarts, their son, attended the public schools and the Illinois Military Academy at Fulton, Whiteside county, Ill. He was sent to the military academy to prevent his following the army, as he attempted to enlist at 13 years of age. In 1864 he held a commission from Governor Yates as first lieutenant in the academy. When he left school he served three years apprenticeship under John H. Barton, publisher of the New Era, Carbondale, worked as journeyman on the Cairo Daily Bulletin, John H. Overby, publisher, and in 1873 established the Jackson County Era, Murphysboro, Illinois, with great success.

Having read the "Burr Trial" he decided to become a lawyer, read law under Hon. A. R. Pugh, Murphysboro, and was admitted Feb. 1880. He at once removed to Mound City, Pulaski county, Ill., practiced law, was elected county judge, and in 1891 was chosen one of the circuit judges of the First judicial circuit and re-elected in 1897.

Besides the judicial honors conferred upon him he was in 1873 elected assistant door keeper of the House of Representatives, state's attorney for Pulaski county in 1881, and in 1883 was appointed commissioner of the Southern Illinois penitentiary by Governor Hamilton. Always an ardent republican, he has served in many campaigns, and has been a delegate to almost every degree of party conventions, in 1892 representing his district in the national convention at Minneapolis.

October 21, 1875, he married Miss Lillie Ozborn, daughter of Colonel Lindorf Ozborn, commander of the Thirty-first Illi-



JUDGE JOSEPH P. ROBARTS.



GEORGE W. YOUNG.

nois Volunteer Regiment. She is also a second cousin of General John A. Logan. Fraternally Judge Robarts is Master and Royal Arch Mason, Knight Templar, Knight of Pythias, Knight of Honor and Odd Fellow. He stands six feet in height and weighs 300 pounds. He is cordial, broad minded and has many friends.

JUDGE GEORGE W. YOUNG.

MARION, ILL.

Judge George W. Young was born February 8, 1845, in Williamson county, Illinois; left an orphan at the age of 2 years; was raised by a farmer of limited means, who died in 1859 leaving him at the age of fourteen without a preceptor or anyone to care for him. He learned to read and write at a subscription school. He left his native heath in 1860, and went to Cairo, Ills., where he remained for a few days and shipped on board a steamboat as deck sweeper and roustabout; afterward he became a cabin boy and Texas tender on a boat plying between St. Louis and New Orleans. In January, 1861, he went ashore at Columbus, Ky., and worked on a farm near Milburn, Ky., for a while, when soon the war sentiment became so strong and violent that he was compelled to seek other quarters on account of his loyalty to the Union cause. He became attached to the Union army early in 1862 and was mustered in as a private in Company L, 8th Kentucky Cavalry, Colonel (afterward General) James M. Shackleford commanding. Was promoted for meritorious conduct in December, 1863, to a first lieutenant Company E, 30th Kentucky Monuted Infantry Volunteers; afterward breveted captain commanding the company; served until the close of the war; was mustered out in June, 1865. Came back to Williamson county and attended the common schools two years, taught school and read law; was admitted to practice March 3, 1869, but did not open a law office on account of poverty until July, 1870. He was compelled to teach school, and acted in the capacity of deputy assessor in 1869 and 1870.

Prior to 1865 there was no regular organization of the republican party in Williamson county, and it was in September, 1865, that Colonel Young with a dozen others of the stalwart republicans and ex-soldiers met in a back room in Marion and completed the first organization of the republican party that put forth a straight republican ticket to be voted for at the coming November election, and it is to the credit of the returned soldiers, who, under the inspiration of Colonel Young, took up the question of politics, and for the first time in all the history of Williamson county the whole republican ticket was elected by a handsome majority; and from that time until the present he has been identified with, and worked fer, the success of the republican ticket in Williamson county and in southern Illinois.

The next year, 1866, the Grand Army of the Republic was organized and became a powerful factor in the politics of the nation. Colonel Young assisted at the organization of three posts in that year, and has the two copies of the first ritual that was used in the organization of the G. A. R., and his interest in that organization has never abated. He has always been recognized as a leading exponent of the rights of the surviving veterans of the late war.

He was elected justice of the peace in 1873; was elected county judge of Williamson county in 1877; was elected state's attorney of Williamson county in 1884; was elected eircuit judge of the First judicial circuit to fill the vacancy caused by the promotion of Judge Baker to the supreme bench in November, 1888, and served until 1891. He was a candidate for congress before the republican convention in 1882, competing with Captain John R. Thomas, George W. Smith, T. T. Fountain and C. N. Damron, Thomas receiving the nomination. He was again a candidate for nomination before the republican convention in 1898 against the Hon. George W. Smith and ran a most creditable race and pulled a most surprising vote, but on account of the midwinter snap convention and the strong combination of the machine politicians of the district being against him he was defeated. He

was again a candidate for nomination before the republican convention in 1900, which came off June 2d of that year. history of that convention is too recent and fresh in the minds of the republicans to permit of much comment here; enough is known, however, to say that while the great rank and file of the republicans throughout the district regarded Colonel Young as the most available candidate and whose nomination would be most satisfactory to all factions of the party apon the ground of merit and good politics, still by the liberal use of money thrown into the canvass by the two great machines of the party recognized as the state administration and the national administration government machine—the former advocating Judge Joseph P. Robarts and the latter George W. Smith—Colonel Young not having the money to compete with them in the hustings, the main interest in the canvass centered in the contest between Judge Robarts and Mr. Smith; Mr. Smith was successful.

He was made a member of the Grand Army of the Republic September, 1866. He was made an Odd Fellow July 17, 1869. These are the only two secret organizations to which he ever belonged. He is recognized as one of the foremost and best posted Odd Fellows in this end of the state, having a thorough knowledge of the lodge work, as well as of the laws of the order. He has been a member of the grand lodge since 1874, and has held several important and responsible positions in that body, and is regarded as one of its most vigilant and active members.

He was married September 24th, 1871, to Miss Martha A. Spiller of Williamson county. Four children have been born unto them; three girls and a boy (the boy died in infancy), Ora, Ida and Eva. Ora married Mr. Richard Trevor. who is in the merchandise business in Marion; Ida married Mr. William B. Rochester, who is in the hardware business in Marion, and Eva, the youngest daughter, who is not married, still lives with her parents. He and his good wife have raised and educated three orphan children.

He represented the 20th Congressional district on the

military staff of Governors Cullom and Hamilton from 1879 to 1884 with the rank of colonel.

Colonel Young is now 55 years old, and for 38 years he has been in active military and civil life; and has always been recognized as one of the leading exponents of republicanism, loyalty to law and good government in this end of the state, and from his personal appearance one would think that there are many years of usefulness yet before him. He has many loyal friends and enthusiastic admirers in southern Illinois, who are ready and willing to stand by him in any of his laudable undertakings.

In the limited sphere of his operations we know of no man to whom the country and the republican party are so much indebted for real substantial achievements and lasting results as they are to Colonel George W. Young.

WALTER SAMSON.

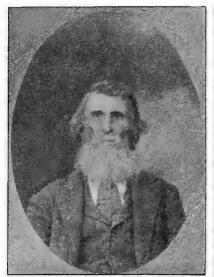
Frederick W. Samson, the father, was born in Prussia, Germany, Feb. 19, 1838, and emigrated to St. Louis; was a volunteer in Fifth Missouri Infantry, coming to Massac county, and settling in Washington precinct. Miss Mary Rahen, the mother, was born in Prussia, Germany, came to St. Louis before the war, lost a brother at Pittsburg Landing, and was married to Mr. Samson at the close of the war and with him came to this county.

Walter, the oldest of two sons, was born in Washington precinct, Sept. 25, 1863; educated in the rural schools, worked on the farm, bought an elegant farm of 200 acres in Brooklyn precinct, moving thereon December, 1885. He has a nice home with every convenience.

September 25, 1887, he married Miss Lucy, daughter of Joseph C. Douglas. She was born Feb. 18, 1867, in Massac county. They have four children, two girls, Ora L., born June 29, 1888, and Anna G., born Nov. 23, 1889; two boys, Frederick W., born Nov. 20, 1893, and C. Earl, born June 15, 1897. Mr. and Mrs. Samson are both influential members of the



MR. AND MRS. WALTER SAMSON.





MR. AND MRS. WILLIAM BONIFIELD.

Waldo Baptist church and he is a member of Pellonia lodge No. 621, I. O. O. F.

WILLIAM H. BONIFIELD.

The great-great grandfather of our sketch emigrated from Scotland in the beginning of the sixteenth century to Culpepper county, Virginia, and had four sons, Samuel, Arnold, William and Henry. Arnold is the paternal and William the maternal grandfather. The former died in Culpepper county about 1846 while the latter emigrated to Ohio in the latter part of the seventeenth century and settled near the site of Zanesville, and died 1852. He was major to Colonel Lewis Cass. Both grandfathers and their brother served in the Revolutionary war.

William H. Bonifield was born in Muskingum county, Ohio, Sept. 2, 1834, and with his parents came to Massac county in 1849, where he has since resided. Before the war he farmed and taught school. August, 1862, he enlisted in the 131st Illinois Volunteer Infantry at Fort Massac, engaged in all the Vicksburg campaign, when it was consolidated with the twenty-ninth Illinois Volunteers at Vicksburg and he was a member of company K until discharged in 1865.

While sitting on the upper deck and leaning against the pilot house of the transport Iowa, opposite Greenville, Miss., a regiment of rebels fired a volley into the pilot house from behind the levee as the boat passed within fifty yards of them. Thirty-six bullet holes were made in his clothing, one bullet grazed his head and knocked him senseless, and another glanced from a gun, which changed its course enough to miss him. At Vicksburg the concussion of a bursting shell destroyed an ear drum and partially paralyzed his left side, from which he has never recovered.

In 1857 he married Miss Sarah N. Baley, to whom were born Martha J., David B. and Henry A., all married; Martha J. is dead, David lives in Mississippi county, Mo., Henry A. lives in Indian Territory. His first wife died 1878 and in 1881 he married Victory Golightly, nee Thomison, and to them have

been born two children, Eva and Clay. They live on their elegant farm three and one-half miles from Brooklyn, Ill. All are members of the Christian church and since the second election of Lincoln, 'Squire Bonifield has voted the straight republican ticket. He is broad and liberal minded.

CHARLES W. TEITLOFF. (DECEASED).

Charles W. Teitloff was born in Germany, 1842, and was brought to New York City at the age of 12 years by his parents in 1854, where they remained one year; came to Pope county, Illinois, and entered land. Here both parents died.

Mr. Teitloff enlisted in company B, Fifteenth Illinois Cavalry Volunteers, in 1861, fought in many severe battles and was honorably discharged Aug. 25, 1864. He returned to Pope county and began farming. On March 26, 1865, he was married to Clementine Hopson, daughter of John R. Hopson, a pioneer of Massac county. He entered land in 1838 on which he died, 1851. He taught in winter and farmed in summer. Clementine, his daughter, was born in Massac county and joined the Methodist Episcopal church at 16 years of age.

Mr. Teitloff and wife lived two years in Pope county with her memberhsip in the Cave Spring M. E. church. They moved to Miland, Tenn., and engaged in the butcher business, and after three years removed to Pope county, where they remained two years and came to Massac county, purchasing a farm in 1872 in Brooklyn precinct, on which he died in 1899, respected by all. In 1888 he was elected by the republicans as county commissioner, which office he filled with credit. Both were members of the Powers M. E. church and he was a member of Tom Smith post.

CAPT, WILLIAM H. TINDALL.

The paternal grandfather of Mr. Tindall was a soldier in the war of 1812, went to Indiana and settled in Harrison county. His son, Samuel Harrison, was born in that county in 1814 or 1815. Phoebe Madden, wife of Samuel Harrison, was



MR. AND MRS. C. W. TEITLOFF.



MT. STERLING CHURCH.
(See page 329).

born 1818, in the same county, of Virginia ancestry. They were married in the spring of 1839.

William Henry Tindall, their son and oldest child, was born May 31, 1840, in Harrison county, Indiana, and when seven years of age, was brought by his parents to Massac county, Ill., on a flat boat, landing at Brooklyn, Ill., before there was any town there. They settled in what is now Brooklyn precinct for two years, when land was secured in what is now Washington precinct, by land warrant and here the family lived for years.

Mrs. Samuel Tindall died Dec. 20, 1865, and Mr. Tindall passed away in the spring of 1871, in Pope county. Young William attended subscription schools a little and says he received most of his early education of Rev. Samuel Atwell, at night by the fire light. He lived on the old homestead until Jan. 11, 1877, when he sold it and purchased the farm on which he now lives and which he has highly improved. February 2, 1860, he married Miss Elizabeth Berry, a native of Rhone county, Tennessee, born May 10, 1841. They have but one child, Nannie, wife of S. O. Brockett, and they live at home with the parents. She was born Feb. 15, 1869, and has a little son, William M.

In 1862 the captain enlisted in Company C, 131st Illinois Infantry, and was made sergeant. After the seige of Vicksburg the 29th and 131st regiments were consolidated, Mr. Tindall being attached to Company K, 29th. He saw hard service and passed through every position from private to captain, and was mustered out in November, 1865.

Returning home he retired to the farm, managing the same with skill. November 3, 1874, he was elected sheriff for a term of two years, and his record so commended him that he was again elected in November, 1886, and always guarded the interests of the county. Unfortunately, while operating a binder in the harvest field, June 22, 1899, he was caught in the machine and lost his right limb from just below the knee. He patiently bore his severe trial and recovered. He is kindhearted, honorable and respected. Politically, he is a republican.

METHODISM.

BROOKLYN CIRCUIT.

The Brooklyn circuit of the Methodist church, formerly Metropolis circuit as it was designated, comprises the congregations of Brooklyn, and Powers in the country.

THE BROOKLYN CLASS was organized in 1897 by Rev. S. D. Smith, a pious young minister, now deceased, assisted by Rev. J. W. Jackson. The charter members were John Chapman, W. J. Margraves, George Rush, George Davis, George Mayo, F. W. Fulks, Margaret Lynn, Mary E. Margrave, Mary Chapman, Carrie Arnold, Martha Clarida, Mary Mayo, Nancy Verback, Reed Lynn, Annie Davis, Ethel Margraves, and Cora Pride.

The official board was composed of W. J. Margraves, John Chapman and George Rush. Rev. S. D. Smith was their pastor until the conference year, 1897, when Rev. W. D. Hopkins was assigned and was quite successful. Rev. S. O. Sheridan was assigned by the conference for 1898 and returned. He more than trebled the membership.

Under the ministry of Rev. Mr. Hopkins a church was started and dedicated under the ministry of Rev. Sheridan, by Rev. J. W. Jackson, September, 1899. The building is neat, substantial and a credit to the little band of faithful workers.

POWERS CHURCH is older than its sister church of Brooklyn. From October, 1888, Rev. F. J. Davis served until October, 1899; G. W. Lauderdale to 1890; F. M. Brooks to Brooks to 1891; John R. Reef to 1892; Thomas O. Holley to 1893; H. J. Davis to 1894; J. H. Bennett to 1895; A. R. Redman to 1896; S. D. Smith to 1897; W. D. Hopkins to 1898; S. O. Sheridan to 1900.

From 1895 to 1897 the congregation composed of many of the very best citizens of the community, built a neat and commendable little church costing over \$1,000, which is about four miles from Metropolis. The official members are William Dye, Hon. F. M. Armstrong, M. B. Hutchinson, Henry Arnesman, Sr., and Charles R. Otey.

CUMBERLAND PRESBYTERIANISM

IN MASSAC COUNTY.

Rev. R. L. McElree in 1861 or '62 organized the first Cumberland Presbyterian church ever established in Massac county. It consisted of fourteen members and maintained its organization a few years; holding its meetings in a school house in Jackson precinct, which had been enlarged for the purpose by building a shed covered by clap-boards and "boxed in" with rough lumber and attached to the school house in front, thereby making it necessary for the minister to stand in the door of the school house and preach right and left to his audience, as some were in the house and some in the shed.

Rev. McElree being called to broader and more promising fields of usefulness, the church was left without a pastor, and most of the members attached themselves to either the Methodist or United Brethren churches of the vicinity.

No further efforts at organization were made by the Presbyterians until the spring of 1879, when Rev. James M. Wyckoff, of the Illinois Presbytery, wrote R. Byrd Leeper asking if he thought the outlook would justify an effort to establish a C. P. church in the vicinity. In answer he was told that the effort would prove fruitless unless a \$2,000 church house was erected right at first. That this would give evidence of permanency and, where people have their money invested they are likely to feel interested.

As discouraging as the situation seemed to be the effort was made, and within five months from the time of the first correspondence, a beautiful site just north of Unionville had been selected, the rough lumber placed on the ground and the carpenters were at work; Mr. A. S. Sterling being chief architect and builder.

In due course of time those interested in the enterprise were rewarded by seeing one of the most commodious, substantial and handsome rural church edifices in the county completed and paid for at a cost of \$2,250.00. The better class of the whole community, regardless of church affiliations, seemed to take pride in the movement and donated liberally as did also Paducah, Metropolis, and other smaller towns adjacent.

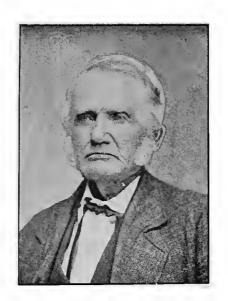
But few of the pioneer Cumberland Presbyterians of the church of 1861-62 were now left to enjoy their new home; but with these and other good men and women who came from neighboring churches and cast their lot with them, a new organization was effected Nov. 20, 1881, numbering 13 members. Under the ministration of Revs. J. M. Wyckoff, J. M. Bell, Robert M. Pryor and John Allen (the latter now in charge) the organization has continued to prosper and increase in membership until it now numbers about 100 members.

LEEPER.

UNIONVILLE.

ROBERT TEMPLIN LEEPER, son of Robert Leeper, a Revolutionary soldier, was born in Caldwell county, Ky., Dec. 17, 1800, of Scotch-Irish ancestry, who early emigrated to South Carolina from Scotland, subsequently moving to Kentucky, and aided in the capture and execution of the notorious "Big Harpe," the outlaw.

In 1818 he married Elizabeth Sexton, who became the mother of three daughters, and died in Hinds county, Miss., where they had gone into the wild forest on the stage road between Jackson and Vicksburg in 1826. After the mother died he sent his daughters back to Kentucky and was overseer of a large plantation for two years when he returned to Kentucky and married Elizabeth Shelby Harmon Jan. 20, 1831. Immediately they returned to Mississippi and opened a large farm, built a huge log tavern on the stage road, and it was frequented by many leading statesmen traveling from Jackson to Vicksburg. Having increased his farm to 700 acres he sold it in 1835 for \$14,000.00 and returned to Caldwell county, Kentucky, to educate his children. In 1887 his son, R. Byrd Lee-



ROBERT T. LEEPER.



R. BYRD LEEPER.

per, found the log tavern occupied and in good repair, though near the famous battlefield of Champion Hill. The purchaser of his father's farm was still hale and hearty.

Six years were spent in Caldwell county, where he bought a farm near Smithland, Ky., then the commercial center of the Ohio valley, and after two years opened an extensive mercantile enterprise in which all his wealth was lost and he 46 years of age. With an indebtedness of \$3,000, ill health and a family, he came to Jackson precinct, Massac county, entered land, three years after the organization of the county, in twelve years had paid the \$3,000 and owned a home on which he died Oct. 31, 1881, aged 80 years, 10 months and 14 days.

When he located in Massac county only a few scattering improvements consisting usually of a log cabin and rail stable, existed. A log house of rude structure used for a church and school house. Law and order were ruthlessly violated and Mr. Leeper was chosen justice of the peace, often filing complaint, issuing and serving the warrants, trying the case and taking the criminal to jail.

Ever active in all public enterprises he was a most valuable member of society. In his earlier years he belonged to the "Old School Presbyterian" persuasion, but later lead in the organization, establishment and maintenance of the Cumberland Presbyterian class at Unionville. Politically he was early a whig but afterward he affiliated with the democrats. R. Byrd Leeper of Unionville, and Mrs. Corley, Jackson precinct, are his children.

ROBERT BYRD LEEPER, youngest child and only son of Robert T. and Elizabeth S. Leeper, was born in Livingston county, Ky., near Smithland, May 15th, -846. When he was seven months of age his parents moved to Massac county, Illinois, and settled on the farm now occupied by the said son. In fact, that part of the farm upon which the residence stands was entered by the father in his son's name when the latter was two years of age, the patent being signed by President James K. Polk.

It would be difficult for the present generation of boys and girls to comprehend the privations and disadvantages under which the Massac county boy of fifty years ago grew up. He considered himself lucky if he got to attend school three or four months during winter, sit on a backless puncheon bench (from which the splinters had not always been very carefully removed, wear a homespun suit of "janes" and a pair of cowhide shoes if he were fortunate enough to possess any at all; learn his lessons without the aid of blackboards, maps or charts; with no writing desk in front of him and no stove to warm him, much less a hot air furnace; having to "take his turn" in sitting by the "fire place" to warm his toes, and at dinner time if he chanced to be the proud displayer of a biscuit or piece of light bread became the envied as well as petitioned for "just one little bite" by the majority of his fellows. At that time there was not as much wheat grown in the whole county as is produced by some one of our many good farmers at the present time. Yet the boy of 50 years ago seemed as happy, sprightly and even more healthy than do the boys of 1900.

Few country boys at that time cared to rush off to town, but contented themselves with home duties and pleasures, assisting their fathers in raising crops and clearing more land; spending their evenings at home around the open log fire, reading books or pursuing still further the studies taken up in Their isolation taught them to love home and make the best of it possible; while at the same time they acquired the habit of reading and study; the blessings of which will last them through life. With these environments the subject of this writing grew up to manhood, attending the schools until he was 19 years of age, when he attended Shurtliff college, Alton, Ill., one term and on returning home was solicited to take charge of the public school in his district, which he did, teaching five terms in his home district and eight in others, always near enough that he could attend from home.

He carried on his farm operations in the meantime and



MRS. MONTEREY LEEPER.

having a natural love of horticulture (in which he is an authority) he early became one of the pioneers in fruit growing and is still planting out a new orchard every few years. On Sept. 23d, 1869, he was married to Miss Monterey Morris of New Orleans, who was taken from him by death March 3d, 1899, leaving one child, Robert C. Leeper, born July 19, 1872. Their first and only other child, Minnie Grace, dying May 28th, 1872, aged 19 months.

Though one of the prime movers in the erection of Mt. Sterling church near Unionville, and an ardent advocate of all moral and educational institutions, he remained rather skeptical religiously until nearly 45 years of age, when the "scales fell from his eyes" and he became a member of the Mt. Sterling Cumberland Presbyterian church March 29th, 1891, and was soon after chosen as one of the ruling elders, which position he still retains.

Politically he is thoroughly independent, but generally affiliates with the democrats.

Mrs. Monterey Leeper, daughter of Robert and Armilda Morris, was born in Pope county, Illinois, near New Liberty, Sept. 6th, 1848. When 11 years of age she emigrated with her parents to New Orleans, where she grew to womanhood and was graduated at the age of 17 from the high school of that city; after which she was engaged as teacher in the city schools until 1869 when she was married to R. Byrd Leeper, settling with him on their home in Jackson precinct where she applied herself most assiduously to the duties of a farmer's wife. Later on they resided four years in Metropolis, and still retaining her love of teaching she accepted a position in the graded school of Metropolis, teaching three terms; after which they returned to their farm and much of her time was given to local missionary work in her community.

Her whole soul was enlisted in the cause, and few, if any, irreligious persons of that vicinity can say that they never received a word of instruction and encouragement from her.

None were too humble or fallen for her to plead with and

pray for, and she lived to see some of the fruits of her labors in the conversion of many, some of whom were far down the western slope of life and said but for her entreaties they would not have stopped to make the necessary preparation be fore reaching "the dark river." To instruct her infant class in Suuday school was one of her greatest pleasures, and great er devotion between the teacher and pupils never existed. Though she was taken from them by death March 3d, 1899, they never neglect to decorate her grave with flowers many times each summer.

Though removed from her church and community her good works will live after her. A faithful wife, a devoted mother and an earnest christian.

GEORGE'S CREEK.

NEW COLOMBIA—Among beautiful landscapes, surrounded by perpetual springs that gush out of red sandstone, hills sits New Colombia, once the home of lawlessness, but now quiet and well behaved.

In the early forties Sylvester Smith settled near and the first site laid out on his farm. During 1861 J. P. Choat came with a store. April 28th, 1862, he brought his family and he still lives in New Colombia, the next oldest living citizen of Massac county, having been a member of the first petit jury and the only living member. Mr. Choat purchased the original store of Lark and Jack Simpson, who went to Kansas. The Simpsons built a flouring mill. It was destroyed by fire in 1863, but was re-built by Lark Simpson and sold to J. P. Choat and Son H, deceased. In 1882 fire destroyed it.

Jack Simpson built the first hotel and it passed to Mr. Choat. Fire in 1882 almost destroyed the town.

Among the old landmarks are: Dr. A. B. Moore, still living at 75 years; William Brown, farmer; William F. Teague, merchant, deceased; Mrs. Clendennen, widow; Thomas Johnson, farmer; Nat Comer, grocer; Lark Simpson, merchant. deceased; Dr. R. H. Pollard, druggist and postmaster in the 60's; L. D. Stophlet, also an early druggist, deceased; J. W. Burnett, druggist, who died lately at Alto Pass, Ill.

In the language of the local poet, G. N. Gray:

"New Colombia was once a thriving town, And for its industry had great renown."

The place was once large enough to incorporate. The name is derived from a common plant and "New" was prefixed to distinguish the postoffice from another Colombia in the state.

There are now three stores, one harness and one blacksmith shop, drug store, school, church, and saw mill. Those in business are A. F. Nutty, John Nutty, Willis Richardson, Elijah Teague, Dr. A. T. Mobley, Thomas Cagle and Thomas Evans.

SAMOTH located near Johnson county line and the name of the postoffice is a partial transposition of the word "Thomas," in honor of Congressman John R. Thomas. Walnut Ridge is the name of the village.

The village is located one and one-half miles from New Colombia on the Metropolis and Vienna road in a fine tillable tract of land, which contains many excellent farms.

Berry Walker was the first owner of the farm now occupied by the village, sold it to J. L. Johnson and went to Kansas 1870. W. T. Cagle purchased the farm and erected the first business houses—a cotton gin, grist mill and store house, in 1873, and a saw mill in 1875. William Calhoun and Doctor Grissom built the first residences.

Dr. Grissom was the first physician, the postoffice was established 1876 and W. T. Cagle was the first postmaster. He retired in 1884 and Dr. A. T. Mobley, now of New Colombia, succeeded him until 1889 in the mercantile business. A. F. Nutty now conducts a general store but also operates the flouring mill successfully. Madison Yandell also conducts a general store. Stophlet & McBride conduct a first-class blacksmith and woodwork shop. J. F. McBride, also a J. P., is the postmaster.

The physicians who have practiced here are Drs. Grissom, A. T. Mobley, R. H. Pollard, Elmore, J. W. Wymore, A. B. Agnew and J. A. Helm. The population is about 100 and the people are hospitable.

RICHARD H. POLLARD, M. D.

Doctor Richard H. Pollard was born in the Greenville district, South Carolina, July 14, 1819. His father was James A. Pollard, who married Miss Elizabeth Clarke of South Carolina. His paternal and maternal ancestry was English.

When but 15 years of age the young lad enlisted in the



RICHARD H. POLLARD, M. D.



MR. AND MRS. THOMAS S. MORGAN.

Seminole war under Captain Campbell and went from Montgomery, Ala., to Mobile and thence to Tampa Bay, Florida. He served gallantly through this war and contracted an acute derangement of the digestive organs.

Upon his return to Montgomery, Ala., his physician ordered him to Knoxville, Tenn., for the beneficial effects of the latitude upon his constitution.

In early life he acquired the rudiments of an education which he now broadened and completed by an extended classical course in the famous University of Tennessee under the direction of Dr. Joseph Eastbrook, president, graduating with honors. Returning home he began to read medicine with Drs. Fox and Saunders, being later compelled by ill health to seek a more northerly climate. He located at Princeton, Ky., and pursued his medical studies with Dr. Throgmorton in connection with Young Throgmorton, a nephew of the doctor, who was later Governor Throgmorton of Texas.

Dr. Pollard began the practice of medicine at Princeton, Ky., and in 1855 he came to Metropolis. Later he moved to New Colombia, Ill., and thence to Memphis, Tenn., where he conducted an extensive drug store and was attacked with the yellow fever but recovered. Mrs. Pollard, formerly Miss Nancy L., daughter of Elias Calvert, fell a victim to the dreaded scourge. Only one child, Charles R., resulted from this union. He is a wealthy commission merchant of Memphis.

About 1878 Dr. Pollard went to Samoth, Massac county, where he has had, perhaps, the largest practice in the county. The doctor is a member of the Christian church and a Royal Arch Mason. In 1883 he married Miss Belle English, his present wife, and they have a lovely home in Samoth.

THOMAS S. MORGAN.

Thomas S. Morgan was born in Rockingham county, North Carolina, Sept. 16, 1833, of poor parents, the oldest of eleven children. His father manufactured tobacco for six years until 1851, when he moved to Henry county, Tennessee, and continued in the business through 1858 in partnership with Isaac Dale.

January 12th, 1858, he married Nancy J. Dale, daughter of Isaac Dale, and became co-partner with his father-in-law in the manufacture of tobacco until 1862, when he came North on account of rebel persecution, being always a strong unionist.

He arrived at the place where he yet resides Jan. 7, 1863, with his family, prepared to manufacture tobacco, but a government tax of 40 cents a pound made the business here unprofitable and he sold his machinery.

Until 1890 he conducted an extensive wagon factory, when he sold out his shops and has farmed since. In 1890 he was elected county commissioner by the republicans and made a good officer.

His first wife died Nov. 24, 1880, and left him with six small children. February 1, 1881, he married the widow of Mr. R. D. Hight, daughter of Dr. J. T. White. They reside on their elegant farm in George's Creek precinct, prosperous honored and happy.

JOHN WESLEY WYMORE, M. D.

Dr. J. W. Wymore was born July 1, 1866, in Grantsburg precinct, Johnson county, Illinois. James Wymore, formerly of Kentucky, was his father, who married Miss Narcissus Debnam of Johnson county. They were the parents of seven children, the doctor being the eldest. Three are dead, Mesdames Lucinda Davis and Nancy Ann Davis, both reside in Johnson county, Illinois; Mrs. Lydia Sturgis lives in Metropolis.

Young Wymore attended the common schools, private normals and the Southern Illinois Normal, Carbondale, Ill. He taught three years and matriculated in the College of Physicians and Surgeons, St. Louis, 1889, graduating from the Marion Sims college of St. Louis in 1891 and began the practice of his profession at Samoth, where he has continued and has an extensive patronage.



DR. J. W. WYMORE.



MR. AND MRS. CHARLES D. McBRIDE.

November 1, 1891, he married Miss Isabella, daughter of Heury and Margaret Howell, one of the most estimable families of Johnson county. She was born in January, 1865. To them have been born three children of whom two are dead and one, Lannes Earl, was born September 29, 1894, yet living.

Dr. Wymore has filled all the chairs in the New Colombia lodge No. 336, A. F. & A. M., and is a member of Hurricane lodge No. 617, I. O. O. F. He owns an elegant country home in Johnson county.

CHARLES D. McBRIDE.

The subject of this sketch was born and bred on a farm near Samoth, adjoining the one where his paternal parent, John McBride, was born, lived and died Jan. 26th, 1899.

Charles D. McBride first saw the light July 4th, 1870, the natal day of "Garibaldi, the Liberator," and the auspicious date when the courageous colonists declared their independence from the despotism of George III. of England. His maternal parent, Sally Ann McBride, is surviving and superintending the farm. He is next to the eldest of nine children, three of whom are dead. He entered the happy state of Hymen Dec. 23rd, 1897. His wife, Rose (nee Denison), was born Oct. 21st, 1876, at Eddyville, Pope county, Illinois. Her father, J. P. Denison, resides at Goreville, Ill., where her mother, Addeville, died March 19th, 1900.

He is one of the "plain people" and by profession is a tiller of the soil, a sturdy son of toil. He believes work is real worship; that farming is the foundation for all future progress.

Although not a pioneer of the county it may be fairly stated that Mr. McBride is a pioneer in the wild west of reform agitation. He is a fearless free thinker, and, perhaps, the most radical one in the county, possessing the courage of his convictions to practice what he preaches. There are certain schools of thought, i. e., Unitarians, Theosophists, Spiritualists, Deists, Atheists and Agnostics; the latter term was coined by Professor Thomas Huxley of England. Mr. Mc-

Bride is an Ingersoll Agnostic. He reads and contributes regularly to the leading Free-thought journals of the country; namely, "The Truth Seeker," New York, and "Free-thought Magazine," Chicago, also to the "Boston Traveler," one of the oldest and best secular newspapers printed in the United States. He is always ready to vindicate his views in the press or on the platform. Politically he bolted the republican party, "the house of Hanna," during the memorable campaign of 1896, consequently he stands today with some of the prominent political reformers throughout the length and breadth of the country. Since Colonel Robert G. Ingersoll's death in the summer of 1899, he thinks the most eloquent and extemporaneous orator, scholar and statesman before the public is William Jennings Bryan.

Mr. McBride is intensely patriotic and loves liberty with every fibre of his being; he loves the good, the true, and beautiful, an admirer of nature and her handiwork. He devotes his leisure to literature, is fond of flowers, poetry, music and painting. The above cut is an exact reproduction from a photograph as Mr. McBride and his wife appear in life.

JOHN McBRIDE.

The accompanying cut is a fac-simile reproduction of the features of Mr. and Mrs. John McBride, pioneers of Massac county. John McBride was born April 23rd, 1844, and is a native of Massac county.

His father, David McBride, was a native of Alabama, and came to Illinois when Metropolis was a mere village. He departed this life April 21st, 1873.

His mother, Mary McBride (nee Rushin), was a Tennesseean by birth, who married early in life, and emigrated to Illinois with her husband. She died April 7th, 1872. His wife, Sally Ann McBride (nee Pippins), was born in Kentucky, Feb. 15th, 1844; her father, Guilford Pippins, was born in Guilford county, Virginia, and died Feb. 14th, 1846.

Her mother, Sarah Pippins, (nee Mozeley), was born in

Tennessee, and came to Illinois in the early days; her transition occurred Oct. 7th, 1870. Mr. and Mrs. McBride were married Jan. 17th, 1867. Nine children were the fruits of this union, six of whom are living, namely, J. F., Charles D., Eliza J., Mathis, Cora Reed, Aretta B. and Chester A.; also ten grandchildren grace this wedded mutualism. Being a consistent Baptist, it is appropriate to add parenthetically that Mrs. McBride's belief trends that way religiously.

When the blaring bugle of war blew its tocsin blast in each patriot's ear from '61-5, Mr. McBride at the plastic age of 17 answered to the appeal to arms and enlisted in company K, 1st Illinois L. A., and endured the trials and tribulations of warfare for three fearful years, thereby undermining his health. Thus he was ever attended by excruciating affliction. He was a member of J. B. Smith post No. 651. Mr. McBride shunned society and courted the tranquil retreats of solitude in the country. He was an ardent nimrod and passionately loved piscatorial pursuits. He possessed common sense in plenty, and was honest to the point of painfulness. He was a stalwart, life-long republican. His death, Jan. 26th, 1899, made an irreparable loss to his family and countless friends.

CHARLES W. BRINNEN.

The father of our subject was originally from Germany, came to St. Louis, Mo., and married Miss Henrietta Summers. Charles W., their oldest child, was born Sept. 26th, 1848, in St. Louis, attended the public schools and later left home with the 12th Illinois regiment. At Memphis, Tenn., he transferred to the 29th Illinois, was examined and sworn but not mustered in. March 30, 1872, he married Miss Tlitha Waggoner of Massac county.

He came to Johnson county in 1862 from Memphis and in 1882 settled at Samoth. In 1884 the republicans elected him justice of the peace. For 13 years he was a notary and in 1895 was elected county commissioner for Massac county. During June, 1900, he enumerated the census of his precinct.

Under Harrison he served as postmaster of Samoth, Ill., five years.

Mr. Brinnen is a member of New Colombia lodge No. 336, A. F. & A. M., and of 617, I. O. O. F. He is also a member of the encampment and Patriotic Sons of America.

A. F. NUTTY.

Albert Franklin Nutty was born Dec. 24, 1862, in George's Creek precinct, Massac county. His father, Gale Nutty, was a native of Tennessee, and of German extraction. His mother's maiden name was Miss Sarah Dunn, a native of Massac county.

There were three boys, John J., A. F. and Gale Richard. Also one girl, now Mrs. Alice Ragland. Our subject attended the common schools and spent two terms at the normal school, Danville, Ind.

He spent his early life on the farm. At 19 years of age he began to clerk for Samuel Stern, New Colombia, 1ll., and continued in his employ 18 months. Again he attended school and engaged in farming. In 1889 he purchased McRichardson's general store, New Colombia, William Teague becoming co-partner with him. In 1899 he became sole proprietor of the large general store of Samoth and the Samoth flouring mill and also owner of the general store of New Colombia, all of which he conducts at present most successfully.

During Harrison's administration he was the efficient postmaster of New Colombia. Mr. Nutty has for 8 years been township treasurer and is a member of Hurricane lodge 617, I. O. O. F. He is intensely republican.

ELDER W. A. SPENCE.

A. C. Spence, the father, came from North Carolina about 1850 and died Jan. 26th, 1886. He was an early respected pioneer of Masasc county. Nancy J. Nutty, born in North Carolina, early moved to Tennessee and was the wife of A. C.

Spence. She died when Alfred, the subject of our sketch, was quite small. There are four living children.

William Alfred was born Nov. 20, 1873, in George's Creek precinct, Massac Co. Although early without a mother's tender care he eagerly pursued the studies of the rural schools and private summer schools, went to Danville, Ind., and extended his course at the Central Indiana Normal School and has attended the Southern Illinois Normal University, Carboudale, Ill. He is now teaching his eleventh term, which is his second term as principal of the Belknap village schools, Johnson county, Illinois.

Besides teaching, Mr. Spence was licensed to preach by the Missionary Baptist church in 1890 and ordained in 1893. For three years he was pastor of the church at Vienna, Ill., and elected during that time to a position in the city schools. He is an Odd Fellow, member of the encampment and Rebecca lodges.

JOHNSON COUNTY.

Johnson county was established by proclamation of the territorial governor Sept. 14, 1812, formerly a part of Raudolph county. It included all the country south of the Big Muddy river.

Elvira was the first county seat. July 14th, 1813, at the house of John Bradshaw was held the first court of common pleas, near Lick Creek, now in Union county, Hamlet Ferguson and Jesse Briggs, justices. The first case was Harry Hatton vs. Harry Skinner. The first grand jury was impanded March 14, 1814, James Finney, clerk; Jesse Eads, foreman, and the first indictment returned was "The United States vs. John Borin, assault and battery." Sarah Brunts was the first person indicted for illegal liquor selling. The first conviction was for "assault and battery," the People vs. Barnhart, fine \$20 and costs.

The first circuit court convened at Elvira on the fourth Monday of October, 1815, William Spriggs, judge; James Finney, clerk; Thomas C. Patterson, sheriff; James Conway, deputy attorney general; Jonathan Ramsey was the attorney admitted.

March 16, 1818, J. D. Wilcox and James Bain were appointed to locate the new site for the county seat and selected s. e. quarter, sec. 5, tp. 13, r. 3. The last meeting in Elvira was the third Monday in July, 1818, and the county seat was called Vienna. The first meeting in Vienna was Nov. 10, 1818.

The first case taken to the supreme court was Lewis Pankey, vs. The People, writ of error, charge, perjury. The case came from Pope county in 1833 on a change of venue. Sept. 1st, 1818, the plat of Vienna was ordered recorded and the first lot sold, No. 44.

"Ordered that James Finney be authorized to have the following repairs to be made on the house at present occupied as a court house, to-wit: A floor laid on the same punch-

con, a chimney of wood and a common door of boards, and the house to be chunked and daubed, seats for jurors and a small half-faced cabin to be built adjoining the same and chinked and daubed with partition of logs for the purpose of jury rooms, provided the repairs do not cost to exceed \$18.00." At the same date Erwin Morris, the sheriff, was ordered to let the contract to build a log jail. A highway was ordered built from Vienna to the Big Muddy and intersect the old Kaskaskia road. A tax was levied 50 cents for a horse and \$1.00 on each wagon.

Johnson county was made less in 1816 by the organization of Pope and Jackson counties, Union 1818, and Massac and Pulaski in 1843.

The first school was taught by an Irish dude in what is now the north part of Alexander county, his name unknown. The old rude log school house prevailed. School was held in early fall and late spring, the winters being too cold for the school house accommodations and the clothing worn. Spelling was the principal branch and the schools studied out 'loud. The free schools date from 1825.

HON. PLEASANT THOMAS CHAPMAN,

SENATOR FIFTY-FIRST DISTRICT.

Senator P. T. Chapman's father, grandfather and great grand father was successively named Daniel. The two latter came to Bloomfield township, Johnson county, from New York, their native state, in 1818. His great grandfather was a Revolutionary soldier. His father was born in Johnson county in July, 1828, and married Miss Mary E., daughter of Pleasant Rose, of Johnson county. She was born in 1837, and still lives in Illinois. The Chapman family is one of the oldest in the county. Daniel C. Chapman, the senator's father, died Sept. 8, 1888, and three generations sleep in one township in Johnson county. The father was an extensive farmer, politically he was a republican, and was three times elected sheriff of Johnson county.

Pleasant T. Chapman was born on a farm eight miles from Vienna, Oct. 8, 1854. He attended the rural schools and graduated in the classical course of McKendree college, Leban-



P. T. CHAPMAN.

on, Ill., June, 1876, and taught school, served five years as county superintendent of schools of Johnson county, Illinois, studied law and was admitted to the bar in 1878, served two terms as county judge of Johnson county, was twice a member of the republican state central committee, was alternate delegate at large to the republican national convention in 1896 from Illinois, was elected state senator from the 51st senatorial district in 1890, and re-elected in 1894 and 1898. He is an ardent republican and has a strong hold on the affairs of his party. In the Senate he wields a decided influence, being chairman of the appropriation committee in the 41st general assembly, the most important committee in the senate.

He is an extensive farmer and stock raiser, merchant and banker. Is president of the Vienna Mercantile Company. President of the Vienna Lumber Co. and president of the First National bank of Vienna, which he built up from a private bank. He is vice president of the bank of Jonesboro, Ill., and the Bank of Anna, Anna, Ill. Religiously Mr. Chapman is a Methodist and fraternally a Mason, being a member of lodge No. 150, Vienna chapter No. 60, Vienna, and Gethsemane

commandery No. 63, Metropolis, Ill. He is also district deputy grand master of the thirtieth Masonic district, and is serving his fourth term in that office.

December 20th, 1881, he was married to Miss May Copeland. She was born in Pulaski county, Ill. They have three children, a son, Daniel Ward, 17 years old. A daughter, Marion, 11 years old, and a younger son, Dwyer Clinton, 7 years old. Mrs. Chapman is a member of the Eastern Star, and has enjoyed the distinction of being grand matron of Illinois for 1899. They have an elegant home in Vienna and are among the most influential families in southern Illinois.

ALONZO K. VICKERS.

CIRCUIT JUDGE.

The paternal grandfather of our subject was a pioneer of Warren county, Kentucky, from whence he came, at an early date, to Massac county, Illinois, bringing with him his son, James Vickers, who was quite young. The grandfather entered land, opened an extensive farm which he sold and moved to Metropolis, where he died.

The son, James Vickers, also entered land and farmed. He married the mother of our subject, Miss Celia Smith, born March 3, 1812, near Tuscumbia, Alabama, where her father William Smith, died. She came to Illinois in 1840. After farming several years they came to Metropolis and engaged in the mercantile business and he died in 1861. Mrs. Vickers was industrious, frugal and possessed of indomitable will and christian fortitude. Left with an encumbered farm of forty acres, unimproved, she died May 10, 1875, in good circumstances in Metropolis.

Alonzo K. was born on the farm in the Powers neighborhood, Massac county, Illinois, Sept. 25, 1853, was reared on the farm, attended the rural schools and took an elaborate course at the Metropolis high school. In 1874 he entered the law office of Judge R. W. McCartney, pursuing his studies and was admitted in 1877, practicing for two years. In 1879 he purchased and edited the Vienna Times for one year, when he sold it and again actively engaged in the practice of law.

From 1886-1888 he was a member of the thirty-fifth General Assembly from the 51st senatorial district. In 1891 he was nominated and elected one of the circuit judges of this, the ninth judicial circuit, and was re-elected in 1897. He has proved to be an able judge and has won a meritorious reputation in the conduct of the noted "miners' trials" at Vienna, during Dec. 1899, and January, February and March, 1900. As a public speaker and campaigner he excels and will, undoubtedly, some day represent his district in congress.

Mr. Vickers is also connected with important business interests; he buys stock, extensively farms, organized the Drovers' State Bank of Vienna in 1899, of which he is president, and is president of the St. Louis, Paducah & Southeastern railroad company, organized in 1899 and is now proposing to build a line from a point in Johnson county to Paducah, Ky.

In 1880 he married Miss Leora Armstrong, daughter of William Armstrong of Metropolis. They have three children, Jay Frank, Hazel U. and Louisa Edna. They have an elegant home in Vienna. Mr. Vickers is a Methodist, Mason, Odd Fellow and stalwart republican.

MARCUS N. McCARTNEY.

Marcus N. McCartney, second child and eldest son of Captain John F. McCartney, was born Dec. 2, 1862, in Metropolis, while his father was engaged in the service of the nation in the campaign around Vicksburg.

Was educated in the Metropolis public schools, working as printer during vacations on the Metropolis Times. At 16 his father severed his connection with the Times and Marcus then began spending his summer months on one of his father's farms as general farmer, living part of the time with a tenant and part with the family of his father, which at that time resided in Metropolis.

At 17 he began teaching, his first effort being in the district school known as Kincaid school, near the line between Pope and Massac counties. He received \$25 per month. During a part of the summer following this term he attended the Illinois State Normal School at Normal, Ill., thus employing the money saved during the winter.



M. N. MCCARTNEY.

The winter following ('81 and '82) he taught the school at the village of Unionville at a salary of \$40. While thus engaged for the winter months he continued to devote his vacation time to his father's farm.

During the winter of '83 and '84 he attended the little normal school, Christian Collegiate Institute, in Metropolis.

The following winter he taught as principal of the public schools of New Grand Chain, Ill., at \$60 per month, with one assistant.

During the next year he was a student in the National Normal University of Lebanon, Ohio, being a pupil of that distinguished educator, Professor Alfred Holbrook. He received the degree B. S. at the close of this school year.

His health, at this point slightly failing, he decided not to enter the school room as teacher at once, but contracted to work for a publishing and school supply company, in whose interest he traveled in the Southwest for nearly two years. This gave him an opportunity for business experience.

Next he was asked to assume the duties and responsibility

of superintendent of the Mount City public schools at a salary of \$80 per month, with six assistant teachers. He had now reached 24 years.

While traveling he had paid off all his school indebtedness incurred while in college in Ohio, and started upon his new duties full of vigor and professional ambition.

He graded the schools, preparing a complete detailed syllabus of study including a regular high school according to the Illinois plan.

After teaching in Mound City three years, graduating three classes from his new high school and assisting the board of education in forming a school sentiment and building a new, large brick school house he returned to Lebanon, Ohio, and entered the classic or literature and arts department of his alma mater. The following August he received the degree B. A. and soon after was elected president of the southern Illinois Teachers' Association and the next year presided over the meeting at East St. Louis.

Even before the close of his classic year ('90 and '91) in the Holbrook University, he was tendered the chair of rhetoric and literature of the same school. He accepted but before beginning his labors in this capacity he resigned to accept his old position at the head of the Mound City schools at a salary of \$100 per month. Here he worked for three more years with eleven assistant teachers. The Mound City high school was now accredited by the University of Illinois. Another brick school house was erected and used for colored pupils in whose advancement our subject took great interest and started for them a high school. At his request the school for white pupils was named the Lowell and that for colored pupils the Lovejoy.

In 1894 M. N. McCartney severed his connection with the Mound City schools to accept a similar position in Vienna, a neighboring county seat. Here he graded the schools, constructing a course of study for twelve grades and became the planner and promoter of another high school which is recognized on the accredited list of the State University. The Vienna school board has raised his salary and retained him for seven consecutive years. He enjoys the satisfaction of having

organized two high schools in Egypt. He longs to see scholarship universal in the lower counties.

In 1895 he married Ida Huckeberry, who for seven years previously taught with him as primary teacher. To this union two children have been born, the youngest, Marcia May, only survives.

In addition to school work, he does an extensive institute work in the southern counties of Illinois. Mrs. McCartney is at present proprietress of the Vienna Electric light plant.

WILLIAM H. GILLIAM.

Thomas H. Gilliam, the father, was a native of Virginia, where his father passed his entire life. He was born in Dinwiddie county, Va., grew up and married there. His wife was Sarah E., daughter of Thomas Hill. While young he emigrated to Gibson county, then Henry county, and afterward Weakley county, Tennessee. Here they lived for several years moving to Calloway county, Ky., and 1862 to Johnson county, Ill. They purchased and improved a farm in Burnside township, now the site of Ozark. Here his faithful wife died in January, 1889, and he followed on November 18th, 1892, at the age of 62 years.

William H. Gilliam, their son, was born in Weakley county, Tenn., Dec. 1, 1856, was 6 years old when brought to Illinois, where he attended the district schools, subsequently continuing his studies at Ewing college. At 19 he began teaching in winter and farmed or attended school in summer. He spent several months as clerk of the postoffice at New Burnside and in the circuit clerk's office. In 1882 he was appointed deputy sheriff and continued in that office and in the circuit clerk's office until 1885, gaining much experience.

During 1885 he bought a half interest in the "Weekly Times" with George W. Balance, who sold his half interest to Mr. Gilliam in October, 1886. The name of the paper is "The Vienna Weekly Times," still owned, and edited in an able way by Mr. Gilliam. He also conducts a first-class job printing office.

In June, 1890, he married Miss Dimple, daughter of Henry Stewart Perkins, and a native of Howard county, Mo. They have one child, Frank. Fraternally Mr. Gilliam is an Odd Fellow, also a member of the Encampment. Politically he is a most zealous and influential republican, wielding considerable influence with his excellent newspaper. He is the present efficient postmaster of Vienna.



DAVID JACKSON COWAN.

David Cowan, grandfather, was a native of North Carolina. Mary Gray Cowan was from the same state. The Cowans and Grays emigrated to Henry and Stewart counties, Tennessee. The Grays owned over 300 slaves. David Cowan was a steamboatman on the Mississippi. Thomas J. Cowan, the father of our sketch, was born to David and Mary Cowan July 13th, 1833, at Sulphur Mill, Henry county, Tennessee.

Isaac Worley, maternal grandfather, came to Johnson county from Tennessee, as early as 1808. He viewed the public road from Elvira, then the county seat, to the Mississippi river in 1809. His son, Hiram J. Worley, was born in Johnson county, Illinois, 1814. He married Vernila Graves and their daughter, Mary J. Worley, born March 9, 1842, became the wife of Thomas J. Cowan.

David Jackson Cowan, son of Thomas J. and Mary J. Cowan was born Aug. 27th, 1865, on the old homestead two and one-half miles from Vienna, Ill. He had four sisters, Nancy, Lucinda, wife of W. H. V. Waters, near Bloomfield, and Martha Ann, wife of William Nobles, near Buncombe, Ill., and Mary V., wife of Dr. R. A. Hale, Bloomfield, Ill., who died May 24, 1899; and Miss Gertrude Cowan, living at home. He also has two brothers, Thomas J., living three and one-half miles from Vienna, and John O., living at home.

David attended the public schools, the Vienna High School, and graduated in the Latin-English course of the Southern Normal University, Carhondale, Illinois, June, 1887. He taught his first term in the Rhidenhouer district, principal of the Vienna school for the year 1887-88, taught the next year near Walla-Walla, Washington, and near Ferndale, the same state, the following year. From 1889 he taught four terms near Sacramento, Cal. He engaged in the rush for land in the Cherokee strip Sept. 16, 1893, but was not favorably impressed. He was appointed to organize the public schools of Newkirk, county seat of Kay county, Ok., 1893-95. This was his last teaching.

While at Sacramento, Cal., he was admitted by the supreme court to the practice of law Aug. 8, 1893, and was also admitted at Guthrie, Ok. In the spring of 1895 he formed a partnership with W. A. Spann at Vienna, Ill., and has been actively practicing since. He has been twice chosen city attorney of Vienna and March 24, 1900, he was nominated by the republicans as candidate for state's attorney of Johnson county, and elected Nov. 6, 1900.

While attending the normal he was commissioned captain of the cadets by Professor, now Major General, J. F. Bell, in the Philippines, and in the war with Spain raised company A of Robart's Provisional Regiment, known as the 11th United States Volunteers, and was commissioned captain. He is an Odd Fellow and a member of the Rebeccas. He is a Mason, member of the Vienna chapter and worthy patron of the Eastern Star lodge.

THOMAS M. GORE.

The Gores are Kentuckians. John Gore early came to Johnson county, bringing his family. Among them was Walton Gore, who was the father of John Gore, born near Vienna, Illinois, in 1827.

John Gore, the father, was reared on the farm, but early turned his attention to mercantile pursuits. He purchased a tract of land in Johnson county in a division of the county afterwards named in his honor, Goreville township, while he built up considerable of a village which also took his name, Goreville, and through which the late Chicago & Eastern Illinois railroad passes. He was industrious, frugal, judicious and kind hearted. He conducted a store of general merchandise and during the war dealt extensively in tobacco, then grown in that section. His death, in the prime of manhood, was a public calamity. His wife was Mary J. Bruff, born near Lick Creek, Union county, daughter of James Bruff.

Thomas M. Gore was born May 28, 1858, at Goreville, Johnson county, Ill. His father, John Gore, died when his son was only 7 years old. A large estate was left, but declared insolvent by the administrator. When Thomas was ten years old he began to make his own way in a tobacco factory for his uncle at prizing and shipping tobacco. Later he clerked in a country store and attended school at intervals, going one and one-half miles to the school house. In 1880 he became a partner with his brother, James W., in the milling business at Vienna, but returned to the farm near Goreville in 1882.

His official career began in 1888 when he was appointed deputy county clerk, succeeding as county clerk in 1894, and was re-elected in 1898 by the republican party of which he is an ardent and capable member. He is also a member of the congressional committee. He is an expert official.

December 24, 1879, he married Miss Elizabeth M. Parish, who died December 30, 1896, and on May 30th, 1898, he wedded Mrs. Genevra E., widow of Ollie Sheppard, Metropolis, Ill. They have one child, Thomas Tellis, born May 29th, 1899. Mr. Gore is a Baptist and secretary of the local order of Modern Woodmen.



MARTIN A. HANKINS.

Cheston Hankins and wife were early emigrants from Kentucky into Massac county, Illinois, where they passed their lives upon a farm. Mr. Hankins died in 1865 and Mrs. Hankins in 1885.

Martin Λ ., the third of ten children, was born Feb. 7, 1845, in Kentucky, and came with his parents to Illinois, where he mastered agriculture and also gained a fair education in the common schools of his neighborhood.

When a boy of 17 he left home to enlist in the service of his country, for which he has always had a boundless admiration. He enlisted in company A, Twenty-ninth Illinois Infantry, but unfortunately contracted the measles soon after and was so seriously affected that he was discharged. Although he almost looked into his own grave, he re-enlisted in the cavalry service immediately upon recovery, and fought bravely until the close of the war.

When mustered out he returned to Massac county and engaged in farming quite extensively. In early years he developed a rare ability as a trader in stock, especially horses, and he engaged in this occupation for several years in various places.

Later he became the owner of a fine, fertile farm in Vienna township, Johnson county, which has been his home for a number of years, and under his direction has been extensively improved and brought to a high degree of cultivation.

In March following his return from the army he married Miss Sarah Leech, daughter of David Leech, a pioneer and esteemed citizen of Massac county. Mrs. Hankins has proven herself an ideal wife, revealing not only high capabilities in the management of her home, but also in a business way. They are the parents of Laura K., James, Mertie, Charles, Essie and Alice C.

In 1898 Mr. Hankins was elected by the republicans as sheriff of Johnson county, which responsible position he now occupies, and ably administers. During his term he has developed strong characteristics which go to make up a keen detective in his ability to unravel a crime and bring the guilty to trial. A brave soldier, a successful business man, an efficient officer, a loyal republican, and of affable disposition, Mr. Hankins has many friends.

IKE L. MORGAN,

Ike L. Morgan is the son of Thomas S. and Nancy Morgan, of George's Creek precinct, Massac county, Ill., where he was born March 4, 1872; was educated in the district school and the Metropolis High School. His boyhood was spent on the farm.

When 19 Mr. Morgan began teaching, which profession he followed for five consecutive terms in the schools of Massac county. He has also done a good insurance business in Massac and Johnson counties. In 1897 he moved to Vienna, Johnson county, now his home. During the last two years he has published an excellent map of Massac county in 1899, and will, in 1900, complete one of Williamson county, Illinois. He was given first premium at the State fair of Illinois 1899 for the best county map published in the state.

December 24, 1895, he married Miss Lillie Rose, daughter



IKE L. MORGAN.

of P. W. Rose, of Wartrace, Johnson county, and they have one child, Emma Opal, born May 2, 1897, a charming little girl much adored by her happy parents. Mr. Morgan is a member of Hurricane lodge No. 617, I. O. O. F.

JACKSON PRECINCT.

DAVID L. PARIS,

David L. Paris was born Feb. 8th, 1862, in Clay county, Indiana, and moved to Unionville, Massac county, in 1870, where he has since resided.

His education was gained in the rural schools and the farm developed a magnificent physique. He was in the employ of the Mississippi River Commission and Construction Company from 1882 to 1885. March 24, 1885, he and Miss Alice Woods of Unionville were united in marriage.

Mr. Paris has been successively elected constable, school trustee, and twice clerk and treasurer of road district No. 1. Always an ardent and zealous republican, he was appointed on



DAVID L. PARIS.

the special force of the Southern Illinois penitentiary and has made an enviable record. Fraternally he is a Modern Woodman and a member of Orestes lodge 268, Knights of Pythias, Metropolis, Illinois.

CAPT. ELISHA THOMAS WOODS.

Captain Elisha Thomas Woods, born March 31st, 1824, in Indiana; came to Illinois in 1847 or 1848; taught three terms of school and was a general favorite with the pupils on account of his amiable disposition. On March 17th, A. D. 1850, he married Miss Elizabeth Hannah Morrison. As a fruit of this union six children were born, three sons, Francis, Archibald and Jessie, and three daughters, Jane, Kate and Alice. Archibald is residing on the old homestead. Jessie is a successful merchant in Unionville, and Francis is dead. His sterling qualities commended him to the confidence and esteem of his fellows, hence he offered his services to his country in August, 1862, and was chosen captain of the company he was chiefly instrumental in raising, company A of the 131st regiment of Illinois Infantry volunteers, Colonel G. W. Neely,



CAPT. AND MRS. ELISHA T. WOODS.

ommanding. Given first position in the regiment, Captain Voods was made senior captain of the regiment. His regiment was one of those unfortunate regiments that was tricken with disease, and he was compelled day after day to itness the intense suffering and distress of the brave boys e had enlisted in their country's service. His company was ctively engaged in the battles of Milliken's Bend and Arkanas Post. Soon after the latter engagement the ranks of the giment became so decimated by disease and death that it was redered by the war department to Paducah, Ky., where it was onsolidated with the twenty-ninth regiment of Illinois Inntry Volunteers. By this consolidation a surplus of officers ad to be disposed of and as a result Captain Woods resigned is command and returned to the walks of civil life.

During his term of service he contracted a disease of the ves that remained with him until the date of his death, rendering him at times almost totally blind. Capt. Woods was an old me abolitionist in politics and lived to see the longing desire f his heart fully accomplished. He prized human liberty far bove wealth, personal ambition or official distinction, and is life was that of a loyal patriot who regarded no sacrifice

too great, except that of personal honor, to make for the good of his country. He was an active member of the M. E. church and lived an exemplary christian life. He died on the 21st day of February, 1883, in the 59th year of his age, loved and mourned by all who knew him.

DANIEL RISINGER PRYOR.

Daniel Risinger Pryor, the subject of this sketch, was born in Pope county, Illinois, on the 15th day of January, A. D.





ELDER AND MRS. D. R. PRYOR.

1841. He was the sixth son of Daniel Farley Pryor, who was the youngest son of Captain John Armstrong Pryor, who commanded a company of Virginia volunteers during the struggle for American liberty. After the close of the Revolutionary war Captain Pryor emigrated with his family to Kentucky, where Daniel Farley Pryor, the father of the subject of this sketch, was born. Captain Pryor's ancestors emigrated to this country from Scotland early in the settlement of the colony of Virginia, and were of that hardy and fearless stock known as Scotch-Irish, and possessed to a remarkable degree that peculiar courage and hardihood characteristic of the

pioneer settlers of this country. The ancestral tree was exceedingly prolific and as a result the Pryor family are scattered from Virginia to New York. Judge Roger A. Pryor, of New York, is a descendant of the Virginia ancestors of the Pryor family, as also is Judge Pryor of Kentucky, who was a member of the notorious Goebel state election commission.

On the side of his maternal ancestry his mother was Nancy Louis Risinger, the oldest daughter of John Risinger, of whose ancestors little is known beyond the fact that he was of German origin. His maternal grandmother was Miss Mary Pike and a descendant of General Zebulon Pike, of Revolutionary fame. It will be seen that Mr. Pryor has a long line of illustrious ancestors, men whom the state and nation have honored with positions of official distinction. Daniel Risinger Pryor, the subject of this biography, was reared on a farm in what is known as "Goose Neck," in Pope county, Illinois; with the exception of five years, from 1851 to 1856 he resided with his parents in Smithland, Ky. Since 1856 his place of residence has been in southern Illinois. In his rearing he had none of the advantages of the present free school system of the state, but had to depend on the uncertain and incapable subscription school for an education. But notwithstanding these educational disadvantages, by dint of perseverance and self-denial he managed to acquire a fair common school eduaction. His early life was like most boys raised on the farm, rather uneventful, until the breaking out of the Rebellion in 1861. The exciting campaign of 1860 so impressed him with the spirit of human liberty that the first call to arms found him ready to respond. He enlisted as a member of company K, 29th Regiment of Illinois Volunteer Infantry on the 13th day of July, 1861, but unfortunately for him he suffered a sunstroke the following September which so disabled him that in November, 1861, he was honorably discharged from the service for disability to perform military duty. However, he was not content to remain at home inactive while the life of the nation was threatened by armed rebellion, and in August, 1862, he re-enlisted in company H, 131st Regiment Illinois Volunteer Infantry, but he was again doomed to disappointment as his disability prevented him

from being regularly mustered into the service and he was again sent home as unfit for military duty. Broken down in health and suffering severely from disappointment, because of the early and unfavorable termination of his military career, he returned to the walks of civil life.

On the 28th day of December, 1862, he was married to Mrs. Mary Ann Woodward, the widow of B. F. Woodward, and daughter of John and Lucinda Roberts. During all the trials and afflictions of life she has been a faithful and affectionate wife, sharing alike his joys and sorrows.

In 1865 he was converted to the christian religion and connected himself with the Baptist church. In 1867 he was ordained to the full work of the gospel ministry.

The disability contracted in the United States army continued to afflict him to such a degree that he found himself wholly unable to perform manual labor, and he was therefore ferced to resort to some less laborious profession to gain a livelihood for himself and family. He chose that of teaching in the public schools, which he entered upon in 1864 and pursued with unqualified success for a period of twelve years, when his health became so badly impaired that he was compelled to abandon the school room. In 1874 he suffered a stroke of paralysis which was followed by a still more severe one in 1882 from which he has never recovered. In 1889 he and H. C. Laughlin founded the Metropolis Republican, and run it very successfully for two years when his constantly declining health forced him to abandon the editorial chair, but his paper was consolidated with the Massac Journal and still lives.

Mr. Pryor is a man who has made his impression socially and particularly among the people of his religious denomination. As a minister he is regarded as a very close logical reasoner, and as possessing very considerable pulpit power. As a writer he has few superiors, and as a consequence his productions are sought after by newspaper publishers and magazines. At the present time he is associate editor of the Baptist News, a Baptist publication of national reputation. He is also trustee of Ewing College, located at Ewing, Ill., and also a trustee of the Baptist Ministerial Education Society.

This is but an index to the public spirit of the man and marks him as a man of influence and distinction in his denomination.

He and his amiable wife are at this time living quietly on their farm in Jackson precinct, Massac county, where they expect to welcome the sunset of life when it is the Master's good pleasure to call them to their final home.

CHARLES ADAM GILTNER.

Charles Adam Giltner was the son of John and Christina Giltner, and was born in Allentown, Lehigh county, Penn.





MR. AND MRS C. A. GILTNER.

He came to Massac county in 1848 and taught a term or two of school. He was married to Miss Sarah Jane Leeper on the 27th day of March, 1851. To them were born five sons and two daughters. His sons are among the most thrifty and prosperous farmers of the county at the present time. By close management and the exercise of self denial Mr. Giltner, the subject of this sketch, acquired a farm and accumulated some considerable property during the early years of his married life and exercised a wholesome influence on the lives and

characters of the rather rude and uncivilized inhabitants of the county at that time. In August, 1862, he enlisted in company C, 131st Regiment Illinois Volunteer Infantry, Captain Purdyon. His record as a soldier is without a blemish, but he must be classed with a large number of unfortunates whose military career was cut short by the wasting hand of disease. He was attacked with chronic diarrhoea and after a lingering illness he was sent to St. Louis, Mo., on a hospital boat and died on board the boat just before it reached its destination on Feb. 1st, 1863, and his remains were interred in Jefferson Barracks cemetery. Thus away from home and friends but under the folds and protection of the flag for which he sacrified his life, he sleeps the peaceful sleep of the patriot soldier, loved and revered by all who knew him as brave soldier, a loyal patriot, an exemplary citizen, and a model husband and father.

His widow lived true to his memory, having never given to another the place he held in her youthful affections, but she peacefully resided on the old homestead in Jackson precinct, this county, and in the lengthening shadows of the evening of life she calmly waited to join her husband in the grand reunion on the final camping ground of soldiers, dying this year.

THOMAS JOHNSON MOSELEY.

Thomas Johnson Moseley, the oldest son of William Moseley and Eliza Dunn Moseley, was born in Trigg county, Ky., the 22nd day of November, 1832. He came to Illinois with his parents in 1836 or 1837. He grew up on the farm and had all the disadvantages of pioneer life. His educational advantages were very meagre, and his life wholly void of every exciting incident until the breaking out of the Rebellion in 1861. He was married at the early age of 19 years to Miss Mary Lane Purcell by whom was born to him six children, one of whom, George W. Moseley, is living, and a prosperous farmer in Jackson precinct, near the place of his birth. Edna Henriette died just as she was budding into womanhood. The remaining four died in infancy.

In August, 1861. he enlisted in company A, 48th Regiment Illinois Volunteer Infantry, Captain Manning Mayfield.





CAPT. AND MRS. T. J. MOSELEY.



He was mustered into the service at Camp Butler, and soon after was sent to Cairo, Ill., under command of General John A. McClernand. He participated in the battles of Belmont, Missouri; Paducah, Ky.; Fort Henry, Tenn.; Fort Donaldson and Pittsburg Landing. Soon after the last named battle he was attacked with typhoid fever and was sent to the hospital in a dying condition, when all trace of him was lost. He was a brave, patriotic soldier, always ready to answer every call to duty. It was proverbial among his comrades that Corporal Moseley could be depended on in any emergency.

Thus through the carelesness of our hospital officials the life of a brave, patriotic soldier is lost in oblivion, and a grave injustice done one of our country's defenders. His widow, still faithful to his memory, lives in the solitude of widowhood at the home of her only child, George W. Moseley. She is the oldest daughter of Edward and Sarah Purcell and was born to them in Henry county, Tennessee, on the 23rd day of Septemher, 1828, and though somewhat eccentric she is a model type of American womanhood, having all those sterling qualities that commend her to the hearts and confidence of her associates. She is a faithful member of the Christian church and is calmly waiting the final call of the Master.

CHENAULT WEBB, M. D.

UNIONVILLE, ILL.

Hon. Isaac Webb, the father of Dr. Webb, was born in Henry county, Ky., and was a lawyer by profession. He represented his section in the legislature of Kentucky. His wife was Miss Levina Gist, who was a native of Alabama.

Chenault Webb, their son, was born in Henry county, Tennessee, Sept. 30, 1869. Their home was in Newcastle, the county seat, but they owned a large farm adjacent to the city on which young Webb spent most of his early time.

He attended the Newcastle high school, and was graduated in a course of private instruction under Prof. H. K. Bowan. He clerked in a drugstore in his native city for two years and in 1890 matriculated in the Louisville Medical College, Louisville, Ky., also taking an unofficial term in the

Kentucky School of Medicine and graduating from the former institution in 1891.





DR. AND MRS. CHENAULT WEBB.



CATHERINE WEBB.

In June, 1891, he opened an office at Hamlettsburg, Pope county, Ill., and within one year removed to Unionville, Illinois, where he maintains a large practice. He is an Odd Fellow and Modern Woodman.

In October, 1891, he and Miss Lora Spore of Golconda were married. They have one child, Catharine, born Aug. 13, 1896.



DANIEL DEANE,

MERCHANT.

The grandfather of Mr. Deane was an expert weaver of velvet in Spittlefield, England, and was the superintendent of velvet weavers. His son's name was Daniel Deane.

Daniel Deane, Jr., was the son of Daniel and Mary Deane, two hardy English ancestors. He was born June 3, 1839, in London, England, and was educated under a private instructor and secured a good education. His early life was spent in his native country.

Twenty-six years ago he came almost direct to Massac county and farmed for about six years. Having a business turn of mind he opened a general store in Unionville, Massac county, twenty years ago and has continued merchandising for a fifth of a century in the same bulding.

March 24th, 1885, he and Mrs. Mary Anders were married and they have two bright children. Mr. Deane is of a pleasing disposition and stands high in the community.

HON. CHARLES P. SKAGGS,

HARRISBURG, ILL.

Pryor L. Skaggs, the father, was born in East Tennessee, Aug. 6, 1829, and came to Illinois in 1851. He is a harness maker and worker of leather. For three years he served as a volunteer in the 120th Illinois infantry with the rank of corporal. Miss Eliza J. Davis, who was also born in East Tennessee, Nov. 23, 1831, became his wife June 22, 1848, and to them were born four sons and one daughter.

Charles P. Skaggs, their son, was born in Marion, Williamson county, Ill., December 1, 1858, and attended the common schools. He extended his education at the Southern Illinois normal university, Carbondale, paying his way by his own labors. For some time he read law with Messrs. Gregg and Gregg until he went to Mt. Vernon, Ill., and engaged in the real estate and abstract business in the contiguous counties for about five years.

Returning to Harrisburg in 1883 he became cashier of the Bank of Harrisburg, in which capacity he served for fifteen years, when he resigned, immediately resumed the study of law, was admitted to the bar and became a member of the law firm of Thompson, Williford & Skaggs, which yet exists.

Fraternally Mr. Skaggs has attained success. He was made a thirty-second degree Mason in oriental causistry, Chicago, April, 1887, was knighted in 1886 in the Gethsemane commandery, Knights Templar, Metropolis, Ill.; is grand conductor in the grand lodge of the I. O. O. F. of Illinois, trustee in the grand lodge, Knights of Pythias, domain of Illinois; also a member of the Modern Woodmen, A. O. U. W., Court of Honor and Tribe of Ben Hur.

Mr. Skaggs is an ex-mayor of Harrisburg, his home city, and was nominated by the republican party as the candidate for the forty-second general assembly of Illinois at Mound City, July 12th, 1900, and elected Nov. 6th, 1900, without opposition. His extended experience in parliamentary bodies, wide

fraternal acquaintance, affable manners, and recognized ability bespeak for him a successful career as a legislator.

November 29, 1882, he was married to Miss Carrie E. Seimer, daughter of H. W. Seimer, Mt. Vernon, Illinois. Their two sons, Charles Seimer (16) and Frank P. (14) are cadets in the Kenyon military academy, Gambier, Ohio; Helen H., who is 12, and William B., who is 11, are at home with their parents.

HON. MARION SUMNER WHITLEY,

HARRISBURG, ILL

The paternal ancestry of the subject of this sketch were of English lineage originally in North Carolina, while the maternal family was of German descent and early settled in the state of New York.

Silas A. Whitley, the father, came to Williamson county, Ill., in 1837, and died in the spring of 1900, while his son Marion was attending the republican state convention, Peoria, Illinois. His wife was Miss Hannah Crawford, who died when her son Marion was only five years old.

June 17, 1860, Marion Sumner, their son, was born in Saline county, Illinois, where the parents then lived. In youth he attended the rural school for a short while and labored in a saw mill when young to earn money to pursue an education. When 19 he taught his first school and alternately taught and attended school until he was 26 years of age, when he married, settled at Gallatia and was admitted to the bar in 1888, practicing there for four years.

In 1892 he was elected state's attorney of Saline county and in 1893 he formed a partnership with Choisser and Choisser. His practice has, perhaps, extended into more counties than any other lawyer of southern Illinois. In 1897 he was elected mayor of Harrisburg and in 1900 was nominated by the congressional convention at Carbondale as the republican presidential elector of the twenty-second congressional district and made an earnest, capable and telling canvass for his party.

JAMES ELLIOTT.

Of the early pioneers of Massac county none did more to develop along the correct lines the rude conditions then existing than did James Elliott.

He was a native of Pennsylvania, born in Allegheny in 1819, and early had the misfortune to suffer from disease



JAMES ELLIOTT.

which left him a cripple for life.

Undaunted he secured a good education and came to Vienna, Johnson county, Illinois, in 1842, where he clerked in a store until he later came to Massac county, and it is said taught the second term of subscription school in the first school house in Massac county. This profession he followed for quite awhile and was made the fourth county school commissioner of the county, now the county superintendent. This office he filled for a number of years.

Before the civil war he was twice elected circuit clerk and gave universal satisfaction. He retired to his farm until after the war was over, when he was again elected circuit clerk as a republican, but died in 1866.

Mr. Elliott and Miss Eliza Laird were married in Massac county, of which she was a native. Her father was a pioneer of Massac county originally from New England. She died in 1888: Their children living here are James L. Elliott, cashier of the National State Bank, and John M. Elliott, a well established undertaker and furniture dealer.

E. A. ADKINS, M. D.

Dr. A. E. Adkins is a native of Massac county, the son of Mr. and Mrs. C. B. Adkins, two of the foremost citizens of the county. He was born Oct. 12, 1859, and his early life was tempered by the happy environments of the farm.

He obtained a common school education and in 1881 began





DR. AND MRS. E. A. ADKINS.

the study of medicine under Dr. J. D. Young, of Brooklyn, Ill., also entering the drug store as clerk, where he gained a pharmaceutical knowledge very valuable to him during his extended practice.

In the winter of 1883 and '84 he entered the medical department of the University of Louisiana, New Orleans, took two courses of lectures in the Missouri Medical college, St. Louis, Mo., and graduated from that noted institution in March, 1887.

Returning home he opened an office at his old home, where he has resided ever since, enjoying the confidence and profitable patronage of his life long friends. On April 7, 1886, he and Miss Laura B., daughter of Dr. J. D. Young, were married and they have a pleasant and well arranged home.



MILO H. TROVILLION, M. D.

ROUND KNOB.

Daniel P. Trovillion, the father of our subject, was born in Tennessee, and was early brought to Illinois by his parents. He became a prosperous farmer in Pope county, Ill., and retired to Brownfield, 1891, to enjoy his later years. His wife was Elizabeth Lewis, and a native of Illinois.

Milo H. Trovillion, M. D., was born in Columbus, Pope county, Ill., Oct. 31, 1865, and reared on a farm. He attended the common schools and the private normal schools. In 1885 he taught school for one term and began to read medicine under his brother, Dr. J. A. Trovillion, of Pope county.

In the fall of 1889 he matriculated in the St. Louis College of Physicians and Surgeons, graduating with the title of "M. D." March 14, 1892, and opened an office in McCormick, Pope county. Later he removed to Bloomfield, in the same county, and practiced his profession there for two and one-half years. In 1899 he located at Round Knob, in Massac county, where he is building up a paying practice.

Dr. Trovillion is a member of the Massac and Pope county medical societies and of the Southern Illinois Medical Association. He is assistant physician at the Metropolis Sanitarium and has contributed scientific medical papers for the Southern Illinois Journal of Medicine and Surgery. In 1888 he and Miss Anna Williams were married. They have one child living, Loren, now 13; Carlos died at the age of 5 years.



HON. JAMES E. JOBE,

HARRISBURG, ILL.

The Hon. James E. Jobe was born in Indiana, but early came to Saline county, Illinois, where he entered the profession of teacher and met with great success. He was elected county superintendent of public schools for several terms, resigning during the last term to accept appointment as commissioner of the Southern Illinois Peniteutiary, Chester, Ill.

Mr. Jobe has for a number of years been active in politics and has been delegate for his county to senatorial, congressional and state conventions, where he has always wielded marked influence. He was a delegate from the Twenty-second congressional district to the national republican convention in 1896.

His greatest record, however, has been made as a member of the penitentiary commission. He has done his part in

conducting the business of that great institution. When the present commission took charge, the penitentiary was \$115,000 in debt with nothing to meet the emergency. Although the annual appropriations have been much less during the four years of his administration than that of his predecessors, the \$115,000 indebtedness is paid, the institution's bills paid, and a balance to its credit. Of this record the friends of Mr. Jobe are justly proud.

HON. BEN O. JONES,

METROPOLIS, ILL.

Benjamin O. Jones was born in Graves county, Ky., Nov. 23, 1844, the son of Dr. Caleb Jones, a native of Virginia. He early laid the foundation of a liberal education in literature and languages, being recognized as a close student of poetry and bistory. He is a versatile writer and fluent speaker.

In 1864 he came to Metropolis and in 1869 became editor of the Western Star, a year later purchasing the "Promulgator," and changed its name to "Massac Journal." In 1871 he, with A. J. Alden, also founded the "Pulaski Patriot" at Mound City, Ill. He parted with his newspaper interests in 1887.

He was elected as a republican member of the XXIXth general assembly and took foremost rank as a leader. In 1879 he was admitted to the bar, was elected state's attorney the following year, and county judge in 1890. As a campaign speaker he has few superiors.

FRAGMENTS.

We have endeavored to give a full and detailed account of the churches, lodges and points of interest, and feel that the most important facts have been secured, but several friends failed to keep their promises to our request.

The Germans support Evangelical, Methodist and Lutheran churches and parochial schools in Grant, Benton Washington and Brooklyn precincts.

The Methodists maintain congregations at Joppa and in Logan precinct, as parts of the Belknap circuit. They have good houses.

The Masonic and I. O. O. F. fraternities have organizations at Brooklyn.

Joppa is one of the oldest points in the county situated nine miles below Metropolis on the river. For years it has been a small village, boat landing and postoffice. This summer of 1900 the Chicago & Eastern Illinois has built a line into the quiet little place and will perhaps cross the river there, giving new life and vigor to Joppa, worthy a larger population than heretofore.

Along the Illinois Central railroad is Round Knob, a neat little village and station, and Big-bay, further up the line. Several other minor postoffices also exist throughout the county.

We might have secured many more sketches by soliciting the same but we have extensively advertised for all those desiring to publish their family record. Now time and the press of business forbid further delay. We thank all our friends who have supported an honest effort to more particularly put in permanent form the facts of the history of Massac county. When this book is placed in our State Historical Library it will be about the last county of Illinois.

